

Exhibit 2

1 UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
2 FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF OHIO
3 EASTERN DIVISION

4 IN RE: NATIONAL) MDL No. 2804
5 PRESCRIPTION OPIATE)
6 LITIGATION) Case No.
7) 1:17-MD-2804
8)
9 THIS DOCUMENT RELATES TO) Hon. Dan A.
10 ALL CASES) Polster
11)

12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
Saturday, May 4, 2019

HIGHLY CONFIDENTIAL - SUBJECT TO FURTHER
CONFIDENTIALITY REVIEW

Videotaped Deposition of MEREDITH B.
ROSENTHAL, Ph.D., held at Robins Kaplan LLP,
800 Boylston Street, Suite 2500, Boston,
Massachusetts, commencing at 8:04 a.m., on
the above date, before Michael E. Miller,
Fellow of the Academy of Professional
Reporters, Registered Diplomate Reporter,
Certified Realtime Reporter and Notary
Public.

GOLKOW LITIGATION SERVICES
877.370.3377 ph | fax 917.591.5672
deps@golkow.com

Page 2

1 A P P E A R A N C E S:
 2 HAGENS BERMAN SOBOL SHAPIRO LLP
 3 BY: THOMAS M. SOBOL, ESQUIRE
 4 tom@hbsslaw.com
 5 55 Cambridge Parkway
 6 Suite 301
 7 Cambridge, Massachusetts 02142
 8 (617) 482-3700
 9 Counsel for MDL Plaintiffs

10 BRANSTETTER STRANCH & JENNINGS PLLC
 11 BY: ANTHONY ORLANDI, ESQUIRE
 12 aorlandi@bsjfirm.com
 13 (via teleconference)
 14 TRICIA HERZFELD, ESQUIRE
 15 triciah@bsjfirm.com
 16 (via teleconference)
 17 223 Rosa L. Parks Boulevard
 18 Suite 200
 19 Nashville, Tennessee 37203
 20 (615) 254-8801
 21 Counsel for Tennessee Plaintiffs

22 KIRKLAND & ELLIS LLP
 23 BY: MARTIN L. ROTH, ESQUIRE
 24 martin.roth@kirkland.com
 25 300 North LaSalle
 Chicago, Illinois 60654
 (312) 862-2000
 Counsel for Allergan Finance LLC

KIRKLAND & ELLIS LLP
 BY: CATIE VENTURA, ESQUIRE
 catie.ventura@kirkland.com
 1301 Pennsylvania Avenue N.W.
 Washington, D.C. 20004
 (202) 879-5000
 Counsel for Allergan Finance LLC

Page 3

1 A P P E A R A N C E S:
 2 O'MELVENY & MYERS LLP
 3 BY: CHARLES C. LIFLAND, ESQUIRE
 4 clifland@omm.com
 5 MATTHEW KAISER, ESQUIRE
 6 mkaiser@omm.com
 7 400 South Hope Street
 8 18th Floor
 9 Los Angeles, California 90071
 10 (213) 430-6000
 11 Counsel for Janssen Pharmaceuticals Inc.

12 COVINGTON & BURLING LLP
 13 BY: RONALD G. DOVE, JR., ESQUIRE
 14 rdove@cov.com
 15 850 Tenth Street, NW
 16 Washington, D.C. 20001
 17 (202) 662-5575
 18 Counsel for McKesson Corporation

19 ROPES & GRAY LLP
 20 BY: NICHOLAS BRADLEY, ESQUIRE
 21 nick.bradley@ropesgray.com
 22 1211 Avenue of the Americas
 23 New York, New York 10036
 24 (212) 256-9000
 25 Counsel for Mallinckrodt Pharmaceuticals

BARTLIT BECK LLP
 BY: PETER B. BENSINGER, JR., ESQUIRE
 peter.bensinger@bartlit-beck.com
 54 West Hubbard Street
 Suite 300
 Chicago, Illinois 60654
 (312) 494-4400
 Counsel for Walgreens Company

Page 4

1 A P P E A R A N C E S:
 2 JONES DAY
 3 BY: STEVEN N. GEISE, ESQUIRE
 4 sngaise@jonesday.com
 5 4655 Executive Drive
 6 Suite 1500
 7 San Diego, California 92121
 8 (858) 314-1200
 9 Counsel for Walmart Corporation

10 DECHERT LLP
 11 BY: WILL W. SACHSE, ESQUIRE
 12 will.sachse@dechert.com
 13 Cira Centre
 14 2929 Arch Street
 15 Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19104
 16 (215) 994-4000
 17 Counsel for Purdue Pharma

18 ARNOLD & PORTER KAYE SCHOLER LLP
 19 BY: SAMUEL N. LONERGAN, ESQUIRE
 20 samuel.lonerган@arnoldporter.com
 21 250 West 55th Street
 22 New York, New York 10019
 23 (212) 836-8000
 24 Counsel for Endo Health Solutions
 25 Inc., Endo Pharmaceuticals Inc., Par
 Pharmaceutical, Inc. and Par
 Pharmaceutical Companies, Inc.

MORGAN LEWIS & BOCKIUS LLP
 BY: WENDY WEST FEINSTEIN, ESQUIRE
 wendy.feinstein@morganlewis.com
 One Oxford Center
 Thirty-Second Floor
 Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15219
 (412) 560-3300
 Counsel for Teva Pharmaceuticals USA
 Inc., Cephalon Inc., Watson
 Laboratories Inc., Actavis LLC, and
 Actavis Pharma Inc. f/k/a Watson
 Pharma Inc.

Page 5

1 A P P E A R A N C E S:
 2 REED SMITH LLP
 3 BY: LOUIS W. SCHACK, ESQUIRE
 4 lschack@reedsmith.com
 5 1717 Arch Street
 6 Suite 3100
 7 Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19103
 8 (215) 851-8100
 9 Counsel for AmerisourceBergen Drug
 10 Corporation

11 WILLIAMS & CONNOLLY LLP
 12 BY: CARL R. METZ, ESQUIRE
 13 cmetz@wc.com
 14 725 Twelfth Street, N.W.
 15 Washington, D.C. 20005
 16 (202) 434-5000
 17 Counsel for Cardinal Health Inc.

18 MORGAN LEWIS & BOCKIUS LLP
 19 BY: CATHERINE ESCHBACH, ESQUIRE
 20 ceschbach@morganlewis.com
 21 (via teleconference)
 22 1000 Louisiana Street
 23 Suite 4000
 24 Houston, Texas 77002
 25 (713) 890-5000
 Counsel for Rite Aid

LOCKE LORD LLP
 BY: ANNA K. FINGER, ESQUIRE
 anna.k.finger@lockelord.com
 (via teleconference)
 2200 Ross Avenue
 Suite 2800
 Dallas, Texas 75201
 (214) 740-8000
 Counsel for Henry Schein, Inc. and
 Henry Schein Medical Systems, Inc.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 10</p> <p>1 PROCEEDINGS</p> <p>2 (May 4, 2019 at 8:04 a.m.)</p> <p>3 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: We're now on</p> <p>4 record. My name is Vince Rosica. I'm</p> <p>5 a videographer for Golkow Litigation</p> <p>6 Services. Today's date is May 4th,</p> <p>7 2019 and the time is 8:04 a.m.</p> <p>8 This video deposition is being</p> <p>9 held in Boston, Massachusetts in the</p> <p>10 matter of National Prescription Opiate</p> <p>11 Litigation, MDL No. 2804, for the</p> <p>12 Northern District of Ohio, Eastern</p> <p>13 Division Court. The deponent is</p> <p>14 Meredith Rosenthal.</p> <p>15 Counsel will be noted on the</p> <p>16 stenographic record. The court</p> <p>17 reporter is Mike Miller and will now</p> <p>18 swear in the witness.</p> <p>19 MEREDITH B. ROSENTHAL, Ph.D.,</p> <p>20 having been duly sworn,</p> <p>21 testified as follows:</p> <p>22 EXAMINATION</p> <p>23 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>24 Q. Good morning, Professor</p> <p>25 Rosenthal.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 12</p> <p>1 A. Yes.</p> <p>2 Q. And if for some reason you</p> <p>3 don't understand one of my questions, you'll</p> <p>4 ask me for clarification?</p> <p>5 A. Yes, I will.</p> <p>6 Q. Okay. I'm going to start by</p> <p>7 marking as Exhibit 1 to your deposition your</p> <p>8 expert report, and I'm also going to</p> <p>9 simultaneously give you Exhibit 2, which is</p> <p>10 the errata sheet we received on Thursday</p> <p>11 night.</p> <p>12 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit</p> <p>13 Rosenthal-1, 3/25/19 Expert Report,</p> <p>14 was marked for identification.)</p> <p>15 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit</p> <p>16 Rosenthal-2, Errata to Expert Report,</p> <p>17 was marked for identification.)</p> <p>18 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>19 Q. So first, if you could look at</p> <p>20 Exhibit 1 and just confirm that that appears</p> <p>21 to be your expert report in this case along</p> <p>22 with Attachments A through D.</p> <p>23 A. It is correct.</p> <p>24 Q. And if you look at page 75, is</p> <p>25 that your signature on the report?</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 11</p> <p>1 A. Good morning.</p> <p>2 Q. My name is Martin Roth. We met</p> <p>3 off the record. I'll be taking your</p> <p>4 deposition here today.</p> <p>5 Can you please state your full</p> <p>6 name for the record?</p> <p>7 A. Meredith Beaven Rosenthal.</p> <p>8 Q. And do you understand you're</p> <p>9 testifying under oath here today?</p> <p>10 A. I do.</p> <p>11 Q. And you've testified at</p> <p>12 depositions and in court and before Congress</p> <p>13 in the past?</p> <p>14 A. I have.</p> <p>15 Q. Approximately how many times</p> <p>16 altogether have you testified?</p> <p>17 A. Perhaps 30 or 35.</p> <p>18 Q. There's nothing that would</p> <p>19 prevent you from testifying truthfully here</p> <p>20 today?</p> <p>21 A. There is not.</p> <p>22 Q. If I ask you a question and you</p> <p>23 give me an answer, I'm going to assume you</p> <p>24 understood my question.</p> <p>25 Is that fair?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 13</p> <p>1 A. Yes, it is.</p> <p>2 Q. Exhibit 2 is a memo dated</p> <p>3 May 2nd from Forrest McCluer at GMA to</p> <p>4 yourself and Mr. Tom Sobol, your -- the</p> <p>5 attorney sitting with you; is that correct?</p> <p>6 A. That's correct.</p> <p>7 Q. And GMA is Greylock McKinnon?</p> <p>8 A. That's correct.</p> <p>9 Q. And who is Mr. McCluer?</p> <p>10 A. Mr. McCluer is a senior</p> <p>11 economist there who worked with me on this</p> <p>12 matter.</p> <p>13 Q. And I take it, given that</p> <p>14 Mr. McCluer went through the report to error</p> <p>15 check, that you believe that your report,</p> <p>16 along with the errata sheet, is accurate as</p> <p>17 of today?</p> <p>18 A. I do.</p> <p>19 Q. You didn't see any other errors</p> <p>20 that aren't contained in the errata?</p> <p>21 A. I have not.</p> <p>22 Q. And all of the opinions that</p> <p>23 you plan to give at trial in this matter are</p> <p>24 contained in your report as corrected by your</p> <p>25 errata?</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 14</p> <p>1 A. That's correct.</p> <p>2 Q. Professor Rosenthal, you're a</p> <p>3 healthcare economist; is that correct?</p> <p>4 A. Yes, that's right.</p> <p>5 Q. You're not a medical doctor?</p> <p>6 A. I am not.</p> <p>7 Q. You're not an expert in the</p> <p>8 treatment of addiction?</p> <p>9 A. I am not.</p> <p>10 Q. You're not an expert in opioid</p> <p>11 use disorder?</p> <p>12 A. I am not.</p> <p>13 Q. And I looked at your CV. I</p> <p>14 don't think you've published on either</p> <p>15 addiction or opioid use disorder; is that</p> <p>16 correct?</p> <p>17 A. I don't believe I have.</p> <p>18 Q. You're not an expert in</p> <p>19 pharmacology?</p> <p>20 A. I am not.</p> <p>21 Q. You're not an expert in</p> <p>22 epidemiology?</p> <p>23 A. I am not, although I do have</p> <p>24 some knowledge of epidemiology.</p> <p>25 Q. You've reviewed epidemiological</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 16</p> <p>1 company regarding the meaning of FDA</p> <p>2 regulations or regulatory requirements?</p> <p>3 A. I have not.</p> <p>4 Q. You do understand that</p> <p>5 prescription opioids are FDA-approved</p> <p>6 products?</p> <p>7 A. Yes, I do.</p> <p>8 Q. And, in fact, if you look at</p> <p>9 your report, at paragraph 19, which is the</p> <p>10 bottom of page 15. Let me know when you're</p> <p>11 there.</p> <p>12 A. Yes.</p> <p>13 Q. You acknowledge that since 1962</p> <p>14 the FDCA and related regulations have</p> <p>15 required sponsors of new drug products to</p> <p>16 present scientific evidence of both efficacy</p> <p>17 and safety before a new product can be</p> <p>18 marketed.</p> <p>19 Do you see that?</p> <p>20 A. Yes, I do.</p> <p>21 Q. And you cite to the FDA website</p> <p>22 when you write that?</p> <p>23 A. That's right.</p> <p>24 Q. And then turning the page, you</p> <p>25 say in paragraph 20: By regulation,</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 15</p> <p>1 studies, but you're not an epidemiologist?</p> <p>2 A. That's correct. An</p> <p>3 epidemiology class was required for my Ph.D.,</p> <p>4 so I took an epidemiology class. I operate</p> <p>5 in the environment of public health research</p> <p>6 where epidemiology is an important strand</p> <p>7 that I frequently encounter, but I'm not an</p> <p>8 epidemiologist.</p> <p>9 Q. And you're not a toxicologist?</p> <p>10 A. I am not a toxicologist.</p> <p>11 Q. You're not a pain management</p> <p>12 physician?</p> <p>13 A. I am not.</p> <p>14 Q. You don't diagnosis or treat</p> <p>15 pain?</p> <p>16 A. No, I do not.</p> <p>17 Q. You're not an expert in the</p> <p>18 FDA?</p> <p>19 A. I am not an expert in the FDA,</p> <p>20 although, again, as you know, my work has</p> <p>21 frequently concerned FDA rules.</p> <p>22 Q. But you've never worked for the</p> <p>23 FDA?</p> <p>24 A. I have not.</p> <p>25 Q. And you've never consulted a</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 17</p> <p>1 prescription drug labels indicate the</p> <p>2 diseases, conditions and/or patients for</p> <p>3 which the sponsor has presented</p> <p>4 scientifically required evidence to the FDA.</p> <p>5 Right?</p> <p>6 A. Yes, that's what it says.</p> <p>7 Q. And for that proposition, you</p> <p>8 cite to a number of federal regulations in</p> <p>9 footnote 31?</p> <p>10 A. I do.</p> <p>11 Q. You're not an expert on drug</p> <p>12 labeling.</p> <p>13 A. I am not.</p> <p>14 Q. In paragraph 21 of your report,</p> <p>15 you say: FDA regulations specify that</p> <p>16 promotional materials may only make claims</p> <p>17 that are supported by scientific</p> <p>18 evidence, i.e., supported by studies meeting</p> <p>19 scientific standards, and they may not be</p> <p>20 false or misleading.</p> <p>21 Did I read that correctly?</p> <p>22 A. You did.</p> <p>23 Q. And you're not an expert on FDA</p> <p>24 regulations, are you?</p> <p>25 A. I am not.</p>

Page 18

1 Q. And then in paragraph 22 you
2 say: FDA oversight of drug promotion is
3 intended to ensure that physicians and
4 consumers understand both the benefits and
5 risks of a drug. FDA regulations call for
6 fair balance in all promotional claims and
7 materials. The risks as well as the benefits
8 must be clearly identified and risks must be
9 given appropriate prominence.

10 Do you see that?

11 A. Yes, I do.

12 Q. And there's another citation to
13 a Code of Federal Regulations section for
14 that paragraph, correct?

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. You understand that the FDA
17 regulates labeling for prescription drugs,
18 based on what you've said in your report?

19 A. I do.

20 Q. And the FDA approves
21 prescription drugs even if they have known
22 risks?

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. Do you understand that the FDA
25 also regulates promotional materials for

Page 19

1 prescription drugs?

2 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

3 A. Yes, I do.

4 BY MR. ROTH:

5 Q. And the FDA has authority to
6 police advertising that it believes would
7 result in prescription drugs being misbranded
8 under the federal regulations?

9 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

10 A. I'm not sure exactly what you
11 mean by "police," but as I've described in my
12 report, I understand that materials are
13 reviewed by the FDA.

14 BY MR. ROTH:

15 Q. And the FDA has the authority
16 to tell a drug manufacturer to either modify
17 or refrain from using materials that it may
18 review?

19 A. I just want to be careful that
20 I don't try to convey any legal expertise
21 here, but I am aware that the FDA, for
22 example, issues warning letters pertaining to
23 specific marketing tactics and messages. If
24 that's what you're referring to then, yes, I
25 understand that.

Page 20

1 Q. Well, more than warning
2 letters, the FDA may tell a manufacturer when
3 it reviews draft promotional materials, for
4 example, that it does not approve their
5 dissemination.

6 Are you aware of that?

7 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
8 and answered.

9 A. I guess I would have thought of
10 that as similar -- again, not being a legal
11 expert -- similar to those warning letters
12 that say that you may not do this. The
13 specifics of how the enforcement flows after
14 that, what the FDA can and can't do in terms
15 of enforcement, I'm a little less clear on.

16 BY MR. ROTH:

17 Q. Okay. And I appreciate that
18 you're not a legal expert, but do you
19 understand that in addition to issuing
20 warning letters after materials may have gone
21 out, the FDA, sometimes before materials are
22 utilized, may give input and feedback to
23 manufacturers about the materials that they
24 plan to use?

25 A. Yes, I believe that's true.

Page 21

1 Q. And you did not study which, if
2 any, of the promotional materials for
3 prescription opioids were submitted to FDA
4 for its review before they were used?

5 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

6 A. I did not study that, no.

7 BY MR. ROTH:

8 Q. And you did not study which of
9 the detailing contacts in your regression
10 models, which we'll talk about, involve
11 promotional materials that had been submitted
12 for FDA review?

13 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

14 A. I did not, no.

15 BY MR. ROTH:

16 Q. Do you agree that opioids have
17 legitimate medical uses for certain diseases
18 and conditions?

19 A. Yes, I would say that's true.
20 According to their label, yes.

21 Q. And you understand that the FDA
22 has approved opioids for certain of these
23 conditions in their labels?

24 A. Yes, I understand that the
25 approved labels include those conditions for

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 22</p> <p>1 which the FDA has deemed them appropriate.</p> <p>2 Q. Did you review any drug labels</p> <p>3 in connection with your work in this case for</p> <p>4 prescription opioids?</p> <p>5 A. I have looked at some of the</p> <p>6 drug labels, yes.</p> <p>7 Q. Do you recall which drug labels</p> <p>8 you reviewed?</p> <p>9 A. I believe for OxyContin and</p> <p>10 hydrocodone.</p> <p>11 Q. Did you review any labels</p> <p>12 beyond that that you recall?</p> <p>13 A. Not that I recall.</p> <p>14 Q. And I've looked at</p> <p>15 Attachment B. I don't think I saw drug</p> <p>16 labels on your reliance list; is that</p> <p>17 correct?</p> <p>18 A. That's correct.</p> <p>19 Q. Do you understand that</p> <p>20 prescription opioids are approved in their</p> <p>21 labels for the treatment of chronic pain?</p> <p>22 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>23 A. As I sit here, I couldn't tell</p> <p>24 you which drugs have approvals for chronic</p> <p>25 pain on their labels, no.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 24</p> <p>1 those guidelines. As you know, as we just</p> <p>2 discussed, I'm not a clinical expert or a</p> <p>3 pharmacologist, but I'm certainly aware of</p> <p>4 guidelines that talk about the appropriate</p> <p>5 uses of opioids.</p> <p>6 Q. Do you know the most common</p> <p>7 uses of opioids for which health insurers and</p> <p>8 federal Medicare or state Medicaid agencies</p> <p>9 reimburse use?</p> <p>10 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>11 A. As I sit here, do I know which</p> <p>12 uses are most prevalent across all those</p> <p>13 payors? No. No, I do not.</p> <p>14 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>15 Q. Do you know whether Medicare,</p> <p>16 for example, reimburses patients for the use</p> <p>17 of prescription opioids for the treatment of</p> <p>18 chronic pain?</p> <p>19 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>20 A. Well, I think you would be</p> <p>21 talking about Medicare Part D. Just to be</p> <p>22 clear, those are private insurers that are</p> <p>23 acting in the service of Medicare</p> <p>24 beneficiaries, and each, of course, has a</p> <p>25 different formulary and may use different</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 23</p> <p>1 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>2 Q. Do you recall whether the</p> <p>3 OxyContin and hydrocodone labels you reviewed</p> <p>4 contained approvals for chronic pain for</p> <p>5 those drugs?</p> <p>6 MR. SOBOL: Objection, scope.</p> <p>7 A. I do not.</p> <p>8 MR. SOBOL: Just give me a</p> <p>9 little bit of a chance to get my</p> <p>10 objections in, Professor. Just a</p> <p>11 nanosecond.</p> <p>12 A. I do not recall.</p> <p>13 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>14 Q. Have you ever taken a</p> <p>15 prescription opioid before?</p> <p>16 A. I have not.</p> <p>17 Q. Have you reviewed any medical</p> <p>18 literature or guidelines on which uses</p> <p>19 prescription opioids are FDA approved for?</p> <p>20 A. In the context of my report, I</p> <p>21 discuss some of the guidelines, so I -- and</p> <p>22 I've certainly reviewed those, for example,</p> <p>23 the CDC guidelines. I don't know if that's</p> <p>24 what you're referring to. I'm not</p> <p>25 specifically myself offering an opinion on</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 25</p> <p>1 mechanisms to ensure appropriate drug use.</p> <p>2 So I think it would be hard to</p> <p>3 characterize that as Medicare as a whole.</p> <p>4 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>5 Q. Do you know whether any of the</p> <p>6 Medicare Part D insurers approve the use of</p> <p>7 opioids on their formularies for the</p> <p>8 treatment of chronic pain?</p> <p>9 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>10 A. I do not know one way or the</p> <p>11 other. I do not believe that -- I do not</p> <p>12 know one way or the other whether there are</p> <p>13 restrictions relative to the uses of</p> <p>14 particular drugs for particular indications.</p> <p>15 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>16 Q. Okay. I'm going to mark as</p> <p>17 Exhibit 3 to your deposition a document that</p> <p>18 I pulled from your reliance list. It's</p> <p>19 titled Medicare Program Policies and</p> <p>20 Procedures, and it was linked to the Excellus</p> <p>21 Blue Cross Blue Shield page.</p> <p>22 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit</p> <p>23 Rosenthal-3, Medicare Program</p> <p>24 Policies & Procedures, was marked for</p> <p>25 identification.)</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 26</p> <p>1 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>2 Q. Do you see that document?</p> <p>3 A. I do.</p> <p>4 Q. And do you recognize this</p> <p>5 document as one that you reviewed?</p> <p>6 A. I do.</p> <p>7 Q. Okay. So why did you have your</p> <p>8 team pull this document and why did you</p> <p>9 review it in your work in this case?</p> <p>10 A. I'd actually have to look in my</p> <p>11 report to see what I cite it for</p> <p>12 specifically.</p> <p>13 Q. Okay. If you look on the first</p> <p>14 page, it says: Summary of Formulary Level</p> <p>15 Opioid POS for Calendar Year 2019.</p> <p>16 Do you see that?</p> <p>17 A. I do. And just to be clear,</p> <p>18 this is a single Medicare Part D carrier.</p> <p>19 This is not official Medicare policy per se.</p> <p>20 Q. Right.</p> <p>21 A. But yes.</p> <p>22 Q. So if you look at page 3 of</p> <p>23 this document, it talks about the review</p> <p>24 criteria for Blue Cross Blue Shield for</p> <p>25 opioid, seven-day supply limits.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 28</p> <p>1 a prescription for greater than a seven-day</p> <p>2 supply is medically necessary to manage the</p> <p>3 patient's pain.</p> <p>4 Do you see that?</p> <p>5 A. I do.</p> <p>6 Q. And so at least for Blue Cross</p> <p>7 Blue Shield, it appears in their formulary</p> <p>8 they have a mechanism for approving the use</p> <p>9 of opioids to treat pain for longer than</p> <p>10 seven days?</p> <p>11 MR. SOBOL: Objection. Blue</p> <p>12 Cross Blue Shield of? Question mark.</p> <p>13 THE WITNESS: Are you waiting</p> <p>14 for me to answer your question?</p> <p>15 MR. ROTH: I was.</p> <p>16 A. This -- in this Excellus</p> <p>17 formulary, they do indicate -- obviously this</p> <p>18 is 2019. They do indicate that mechanism.</p> <p>19 You had asked me before about chronic pain.</p> <p>20 I don't know if you're trying to infer that</p> <p>21 anything longer than seven days is chronic.</p> <p>22 I think that's not exactly the definition of</p> <p>23 chronic pain, so...</p> <p>24 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>25 Q. We'll get there.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 27</p> <p>1 Do you see that?</p> <p>2 A. I do.</p> <p>3 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>4 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>5 Q. And then the first bullet -- or</p> <p>6 it says before the bullets: An exception to</p> <p>7 the seven-day quantity limit of a shorter</p> <p>8 long-acting opioid may be permitted in</p> <p>9 patients who meet one of the following</p> <p>10 criteria, A through F below.</p> <p>11 Do you see that?</p> <p>12 A. I do.</p> <p>13 Q. And then the first bullet says:</p> <p>14 Approval will be a 30-day override for</p> <p>15 scenarios A, B, C, D and E below.</p> <p>16 And then there's a second</p> <p>17 bullet below that. Do you see that?</p> <p>18 A. Yes.</p> <p>19 Q. And it says: Approval will be</p> <p>20 a 30-day override for scenario F below.</p> <p>21 Do you see that?</p> <p>22 A. I do.</p> <p>23 Q. And then under that bullet is E</p> <p>24 where it says: The requesting physician</p> <p>25 provides a supporting statement/attests that</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 29</p> <p>1 A. Okay.</p> <p>2 Q. I promise.</p> <p>3 MR. SOBOL: I'll write that</p> <p>4 down.</p> <p>5 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>6 Q. Your direct and indirect</p> <p>7 regressions do not make any attempt to</p> <p>8 differentiate legitimate prescriptions from</p> <p>9 medically unnecessary ones; is that correct?</p> <p>10 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>11 A. The goal of my analysis is to</p> <p>12 examine the impact of the alleged misconduct,</p> <p>13 and so I appropriately quantify all</p> <p>14 prescriptions caused by the alleged unlawful</p> <p>15 marketing.</p> <p>16 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>17 Q. You're not an expert in</p> <p>18 pharmaceutical marketing practices, correct?</p> <p>19 A. I am not an expert in</p> <p>20 pharmaceutical marketing practices, although,</p> <p>21 again, I have studied pharmaceutical</p> <p>22 marketing and its effects and so I have a</p> <p>23 high degree of familiarity.</p> <p>24 Q. But you're not opining on which</p> <p>25 of defendants' marketing practices were</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 38</p> <p>1 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 2 Objection, asked and answered. 3 A. I did not evaluate the 4 distributors' conduct, no. 5 BY MR. ROTH: 6 Q. So your models provide no 7 analysis of causation by distributors or 8 pharmacies for what plaintiffs allege is the 9 opioid epidemic, correct? 10 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked 11 and answered. 12 A. The distributors' conduct was 13 outside the scope of my report. 14 BY MR. ROTH: 15 Q. I want to take a look at the 16 complaints you site in footnote 18 and 19. I 17 assume you looked at those complaints? 18 A. I did. 19 Q. Okay. So I'm going to mark as 20 Exhibit 4... 21 A. That is clearly not the whole 22 complaint because I happen to know that it's 23 several inches thick. 24 Q. Correct. You're right. I'm 25 going to mark as Exhibit 4 just the cover</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 40</p> <p>1 defendants engineered a dramatic shift in how 2 and when opioids are prescribed by the 3 medical community and used by patients. 4 Do you see that? 5 A. I do. 6 Q. What do you understand to be 7 the false and incomplete information that the 8 alleged marketing campaign was premised on? 9 A. There are a number of 10 components. At a high level, the main issue 11 as I understand it as a health economist, not 12 as a clinician, is -- was the -- that it was 13 conveyed to physicians and to the public that 14 opioids were safe; that the possibility of 15 addiction was relatively low; that these 16 drugs were effective, not just for cancer 17 pain, but for a wide variety of acute and 18 chronic pain. 19 And then there were other 20 messages that were conveyed that supported 21 those general premises, including the fact 22 that extended release formulations of opioids 23 would smooth out the peaks and valleys of 24 pain control; that as patients became 25 tolerant to these drugs, that this was a</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 39</p> <p>1 page and the paragraph I want to ask you 2 about, from the Second Amended Complaint 3 filed by Summit County. 4 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit 5 Rosenthal-4, Second Amended Complaint 6 and Jury Demand, was marked for 7 identification.) 8 BY MR. ROTH: 9 Q. Do you have that in front of 10 you? 11 A. I do. 12 Q. And if you look at 13 paragraph 10, which I excerpted from the 14 complaint. Do you see it? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. It says: On the demand side, 17 the crisis was precipitated by the defendants 18 who manufacture, sell and market prescription 19 opioid painkillers, defined as the marketing 20 defendants. 21 Do you see that? 22 A. I do. 23 Q. And then it says: Through a 24 massive marketing campaign premised on false 25 and incomplete information, the marketing</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 41</p> <p>1 natural phenomenon and not a sign of 2 addiction. 3 There were certain notions such 4 as pseudoaddiction that were promoted through 5 communication by the marketing defendants. 6 And at the same time, it was also conveyed 7 that physicians could identify some small 8 group of patients who might be more likely to 9 abuse opioids and prevent and control abuse, 10 that this was an issue related to the 11 individual characteristics and not to the 12 products themselves. 13 Q. Okay. What analysis did you do 14 to test whether the detailing visits you 15 analyzed communicated that false and 16 incomplete information as you just described 17 it during those visits? 18 A. Well, I think you misunderstand 19 the entire premise here. As I noted earlier, 20 detailing, while it is the promotional tactic 21 that I can best measure and use in my 22 analysis, the allegations suggest that this 23 campaign of misinformation permeated through 24 many other vehicles. 25 And so it's not in my view,</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 42</p> <p>1 again, as a health economist, a question of 2 ascertaining what was in a particular detail, 3 but what was available in -- through key 4 opinion leaders, what was available through 5 professional guidelines, all of that setting 6 the context. So it's not so much about 7 looking for one co-mission as a much broader 8 picture of what the information was that was 9 conveyed.</p> <p>10 Q. Okay. You've testified as a 11 causation or damages expert before, correct?</p> <p>12 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>13 A. I have.</p> <p>14 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>15 Q. And in general, you understand 16 that to opine on causation or damages, you 17 have to tie the theory of liability to 18 damages?</p> <p>19 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>20 A. Yes, and I have done that in my 21 report.</p> <p>22 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>23 Q. Okay. The complaint defines a 24 theory of liability here as false and 25 incomplete information, correct?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 44</p> <p>1 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>2 A. Well, again, if that detailing 3 is conveying false and misleading 4 information, I understand -- I'm not a 5 lawyer, but I understand that it would be 6 unlawful. And so, you know, I do not -- I am 7 not making an assumption that detailing in 8 general is unlawful but that this detailing 9 can be proved to be unlawful.</p> <p>10 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>11 Q. A pharmaceutical rep going to a 12 doctor to drop off a pizza could be 13 considered a detailing visit, correct?</p> <p>14 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>15 A. A detailing visit generally 16 involves the conveyance of some information, 17 maybe a pizza in addition, but the details 18 that I'm looking at, there is a specific 19 product mentioned.</p> <p>20 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>21 Q. But detailing visits can take 22 many forms, correct?</p> <p>23 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>24 A. Well, I'm not sure exactly what 25 you mean by it. There's information conveyed</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 43</p> <p>1 A. Yes, correct.</p> <p>2 Q. What have you done to confirm 3 that the detailing visits you analyzed 4 actually contained false and incomplete 5 information as the complaint or you define 6 it?</p> <p>7 MR. SOBOL: Objection, just 8 asked and answered.</p> <p>9 A. As we talked about earlier, 10 I've been asked to assume that counsel will 11 prove that all or virtually all marketing 12 during the period from 1995 to the end of my 13 data was unlawful.</p> <p>14 So I have tested the 15 reasonableness of that assumption in the 16 review of the documents that we've talked 17 about, in the review of other expert 18 opinions.</p> <p>19 I have not, nor do I believe 20 it's necessary to make that causal step, 21 looked at individual details throughout the 22 period for my analysis.</p> <p>23 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>24 Q. You would agree that detailing 25 in and of itself is not unlawful?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 45</p> <p>1 about a product or a set of products, and 2 detailing visits are face-to-face visits 3 between the salesperson and someone in the 4 physician's office.</p> <p>5 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>6 Q. But you know that detailing 7 could just be the sales rep dropping off a 8 placard with the product's label on it?</p> <p>9 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>10 A. I think you misunderstand, 11 again, the interconnectedness of all of this. 12 And so if a detail were something like you 13 just described -- I don't know about a 14 placard, how about a coffee mug -- those 15 details are intended to reinforce messages 16 that have been conveyed in previous details 17 that have been conveyed by key opinion 18 leaders.</p> <p>19 I don't think it's appropriate 20 to pull these individual pieces out as if 21 they were not part of an integrated marketing 22 scheme, which is really precisely what 23 Dr. Perri talks about in his report.</p> <p>24 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>25 Q. But you're not offering the</p>

Page 46

1 opinion that every time a sales rep detailed
 2 a doctor for an opioid product, that was
 3 unlawful?
 4 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 5 A. I am not offering any opinion
 6 about the unlawfulness of detailing, as we
 7 have spoken about before. I was asked to
 8 assume that plaintiffs' counsel would prove
 9 that marketing was unlawful.
 10 BY MR. ROTH:
 11 Q. We'll come back to this, but
 12 I'll give you a break from it.
 13 If you look back at
 14 paragraph 7, you say in paragraph 7 of your
 15 report -- sorry: In this report I refer to
 16 the manufacturers' deceptive marketing
 17 strategy and tactics as manufacturer
 18 misconduct. This report does not address
 19 nonmarketing misconduct.
 20 Do you see that?
 21 A. Yes.
 22 Q. What is your definition of
 23 nonmarketing misconduct?
 24 A. By that, I mean to describe
 25 misconduct related to identifying and

Page 47

1 intervening with suspicious shipments, the
 2 distributor misconduct, as I understand it,
 3 yes.
 4 Q. Okay. And then in paragraph 8
 5 you say: My assignment is to answer the
 6 following questions framed by plaintiffs'
 7 counsel.
 8 Do you see that?
 9 A. I do.
 10 Q. And each of the bullets is
 11 bounded -- I guess with the exception of the
 12 sensitivity -- each of the first three
 13 bullets is bounded by the year 1995.
 14 Do you see that?
 15 A. Yes.
 16 Q. So since 1995 I'm going to look
 17 at causation.
 18 Can you explain why 1995 was
 19 selected?
 20 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 21 No discussions with counsel,
 22 but if you have a general
 23 understanding, that's fine.
 24 A. My general understanding is
 25 that counsel for plaintiffs intend to prove

Page 48

1 that marketing since 1995 was unlawful.
 2 BY MR. ROTH:
 3 Q. Do you have any independent
 4 understanding as to why that would be a good
 5 measuring date?
 6 A. As I sit here specifically, no.
 7 It will get into the specific facts that I
 8 describe in my report in terms of what is
 9 happening in opioid prescribing in the world
 10 in 1995, and that is certainly a turning
 11 point in the -- in opioid use, as you can see
 12 from the sales data I have.
 13 Q. Is there a specific event that
 14 happened in 1995 that you believe was the
 15 start of the unlawful marketing scheme
 16 alleged in the complaint?
 17 A. As I sit here, I can't think of
 18 anything specifically, no.
 19 Q. Okay. I'm sure we'll talk
 20 about this later, but I know from sitting
 21 through Professor McGuire's deposition and
 22 Professor Cutler's deposition, that as
 23 Professor McGuire described it, there was a
 24 triumvirate of damages experts in this case?
 25 A. Quadrumvirate.

Page 49

1 Q. If you include Professor
 2 Gruber?
 3 A. Yes.
 4 MR. SOBOL: You can't forget
 5 John.
 6 BY MR. ROTH:
 7 Q. So you understand, I take it,
 8 that Professor Cutler calculates harms
 9 beginning in 2006?
 10 A. Yes.
 11 Q. And did you review his report
 12 before finalizing your report?
 13 A. Before finalizing my report, I
 14 believe I did.
 15 Q. And you had conversations with
 16 him about your models and I assume about his
 17 models as well?
 18 A. With counsel present, we talked
 19 about the work as a whole.
 20 Q. Okay. Do you know why
 21 calculating a harm from 2006 forward as he
 22 does requires looking at misconduct dating
 23 back to 1995?
 24 MR. SOBOL: You can answer only
 25 if it's not based on counsel.

Page 50

1 A. Based on my understanding of
 2 the economic phenomena of interest, yes. So,
 3 as I'm sure we will discuss and you know, my
 4 model examines the effects of marketing over
 5 time, and marketing has long-lasting effects.
 6 So what happened in 1995 is still affecting
 7 the world in 2006.

8 Moreover, of course, harms such
 9 as overdose deaths are lagged somewhat to the
 10 start of someone's experience taking an
 11 opioid. So it's important to take a look at
 12 the entire time period.

13 BY MR. ROTH:

14 Q. And we will talk about the
 15 stock of promotion and how you calculate
 16 that.

17 But the way you calculate that,
 18 if you started back in 1990 or 1985, it would
 19 still have an impact on 2006; isn't that
 20 right?

21 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

22 A. What's important is when the
 23 but-for marketing departs from actual
 24 marketing, so that is why those earlier
 25 periods matter and going back to 1985

Page 51

1 wouldn't matter because but-for and actual
 2 marketing are the same.

3 BY MR. ROTH:

4 Q. And the reason you say but-for
 5 and actual marketing are the same is the
 6 assumption that the scheme started in 1995?

7 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

8 A. Yes, the assumption that I used
 9 to calculate but-for marketing is that the
 10 defendants' marketing after 1995 was
 11 unlawful.

12 BY MR. ROTH:

13 Q. You have not done any analysis
 14 of causation as to non-defendant
 15 manufacturers; is that correct?

16 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

17 A. Well, my model includes all
 18 opioids in this category. We can talk about
 19 I exclude the injectables. There's some
 20 exclusions.

21 But I examined the effect of
 22 marketing on sales beyond the defendants, so
 23 I provide causal estimates of the effective
 24 marketing on sales for non-defendants. And
 25 then separately, again, I'm sure we will get

Page 52

1 to this, I break out non-defendant marketing
 2 on behalf of defendants in my Table 3.

3 So I am looking at causation
 4 for non-defendants. I'm simply not
 5 attributing it to misconduct and therefore
 6 passing it on to Professor Cutler.

7 BY MR. ROTH:

8 Q. And with respect to the
 9 non-defendants, you're doing it on an
 10 aggregate basis as opposed to specific
 11 companies; is that correct?

12 A. My main analysis is on an
 13 aggregate basis, and then I do some
 14 sensitivity analysis where I remove
 15 individual defendants and then all the
 16 non-defendants' marketing on behalf of
 17 defendants.

18 Q. Do you know whether any of the
 19 non-defendant manufacturers utilize similar
 20 messaging in their promotional visits to the
 21 ones that the defendant manufacturers did
 22 that you described as the fraudulent scheme
 23 earlier?

24 A. I have not examined that
 25 question, no.

Page 53

1 Q. And if a court or jury were to
 2 find that those types of messages were
 3 unlawful for defendants, how would that
 4 affect how you calculate causation with
 5 respect to the non-defendants?

6 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

7 A. That seems to me to be a legal
 8 question. This matter has a specific set of
 9 defendants, and I am calculating impact for
 10 those defendants. I'm not sure if you're
 11 suggesting if I could include other
 12 manufacturers in those calculations?

13 Absolutely. But that seems like it would be
 14 outside the scope of this matter.

15 BY MR. ROTH:

16 Q. And I think we talked about the
 17 illegal drug trade, but specifically, have
 18 you done any analysis as to causation with
 19 respect to pill mills?

20 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

21 A. No, I have not.

22 BY MR. ROTH:

23 Q. Or cartels or Internet sales of
 24 opioids?

25 A. No, I have not.

Page 54

1 Q. You've done no analysis as to
 2 causation due to changes in reimbursement
 3 policies for prescription opioids?
 4 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 5 A. I have not looked at changes in
 6 reimbursements specifically, no.
 7 BY MR. ROTH:
 8 Q. You've done no analysis as to
 9 causation as to changes in medical guidelines
 10 for the use of opioids?
 11 A. Well, I do, as you know, in one
 12 model look at the effects of certain
 13 guideline-related events, so that happens in
 14 my Model C. But aside from that, I have not
 15 modeled other changes in guidelines, but to
 16 some extent there, yes.
 17 Q. You've done no analysis of
 18 causation as to patients or users of
 19 prescription opioids?
 20 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 21 A. I'm not really sure what you
 22 mean by that. My analysis is an
 23 industry-level analysis, so the patients of
 24 course are the ones filling the prescriptions
 25 that I'm counting and measuring.

Page 55

1 So in the indirect analysis, I
 2 look at population characteristics as they
 3 are associated with shipments,
 4 cross-sectionally, so that is in some sense a
 5 patient-level analysis. I'm not entirely
 6 sure what you had in mind, however.
 7 BY MR. ROTH:
 8 Q. You don't attribute any
 9 causality to prescribing doctors?
 10 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 11 A. Again, I am -- marketing is to
 12 doctors, and the doctors have to write the
 13 prescriptions, so they are in the causal
 14 chain of my analysis.
 15 The mechanism is a detailing
 16 contact. If doctors did not respond to those
 17 details, then they -- my results would be
 18 quite different.
 19 BY MR. ROTH:
 20 Q. I understand they're in the
 21 causal chain. What I'm trying to understand
 22 is how your models assign a percentage of
 23 causality to prescribing doctors.
 24 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 25 A. Again, from my point of view,

Page 56

1 the question doesn't make a lot of sense to
 2 me because of the fact there is this causal
 3 chain, and what I've been asked to undertake
 4 is an analysis of the impact of the allegedly
 5 unlawful marketing.
 6 It goes through doctors, so
 7 there -- the idea that there's a separate
 8 analysis of the effect of doctors on
 9 prescribing, they're already in my analysis.
 10 The question about parsing liability for
 11 those groups, I have not undertaken that
 12 because I'm not a lawyer, and I was not asked
 13 to offer an opinion on that.
 14 BY MR. ROTH:
 15 Q. And when you say the doctors
 16 are already in the analysis, they're in the
 17 analysis to the extent you're talking about
 18 detailing, but other factors that may
 19 influence the doctors' prescribing decision
 20 are not accounted for in your analysis,
 21 correct?
 22 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 23 A. Well, again, I would say that's
 24 not entirely correct because these other
 25 factors that I capture in my model using

Page 57

1 those eras, in addition in Model C, using the
 2 specific dummy variables, those operate
 3 through physicians.
 4 And again, because these are
 5 prescribed products, the doctor has to write
 6 the prescription in every case, so even, you
 7 know, efforts, for example, to change the way
 8 state medical boards enforce prescribing
 9 around opioids, that's -- that's ultimately
 10 directed at doctors.
 11 BY MR. ROTH:
 12 Q. You agree that doctors act as a
 13 trusted intermediary when it comes to
 14 prescribing opioids?
 15 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 16 A. As a matter of the way this
 17 market works, yes, that doctors are intended
 18 to be the agents of their patients.
 19 BY MR. ROTH:
 20 Q. You say in your report,
 21 paragraph 14: Physicians act as a trusted
 22 intermediary in prescription drug
 23 decision-making.
 24 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 25 A. Yes.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 74</p> <p>1 question, which is: An individual doctor's 2 prescribing habits can be confounded by other 3 unobserved characteristics? 4 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 5 A. I don't know what you mean by 6 confounded. When you say confounded, I am 7 assuming -- and please correct me if I'm 8 wrong -- that you're asking that in a sort of 9 statistical sense. 10 BY MR. ROTH: 11 Q. Yeah. Okay. So, I am. 12 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit 13 Rosenthal-5, 2016 Datta and Dave 14 Publication, was marked for 15 identification.) 16 BY MR. ROTH: 17 Q. Let me mark as Exhibit 5 is 18 Datta and Dave study -- 19 A. I keep thinking it's "Dah-vay." 20 Q. You know, I did too. Well, 21 however you pronounce the gentleman's name, I 22 apologize, Effects of Physician-directed 23 Pharmaceutical Promotion on Prescription 24 Behaviors: Longitudinal Evidence. 25 Do you have that in front of</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 76</p> <p>1 unobserved physician-specific characteristics 2 such as inertia in prescribing patterns, 3 brand loyalty, patient mix, tolerance for 4 risks and preferences toward trade-offs 5 between efficacy, contraindications and 6 long-term use for prophylactic purposes. 7 Do you see that? 8 A. Yes. And again, those are all 9 cross-sectional concerns, so when one is 10 doing an analysis, as they do, that 11 incorporates both cross-sectional and time 12 series variation, so they have a panel of 13 physicians that they're looking at their 14 prescribing for a particular herpes drug and 15 its competitors. 16 And when you're looking 17 cross-sectionally like that at 18 physician-level data, you would need to 19 account for those physician characteristics 20 when you're looking at aggregate data over 21 time that you would not need to look for 22 those characteristics. 23 Q. And you look at aggregate data? 24 A. That's correct. 25 Q. Did you try to look at</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 75</p> <p>1 you? 2 A. I do. 3 Q. And this is a study you rely on 4 and cite in your report? 5 A. That's correct. 6 Q. And this study actually looked 7 at longitudinal evidence and developed a 8 regression to determine the effect of 9 marketing and other behaviors? 10 A. Yes. But just to be clear, 11 when they say longitudinal, they're not 12 wrong, but they're talking about two years of 13 data. This is -- this is a bit different 14 than the aggregate time series that I used. 15 So just to be clear, they have multiple 16 observations per physician over a two-year 17 period. 18 Q. Okay. If you turn to page 456, 19 and at the bottom of the page -- or sorry, 20 let me get myself to the right place. Sorry, 21 it's -- yeah, it's 456, bottom of the page. 22 A. Okay. 23 Q. The very last sentence, it 24 says: Furthermore, the link between DTPP and 25 prescribing habits may be confounded by other</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 77</p> <p>1 physician-specific cross-sectional data? 2 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 3 A. Unlike Datta and Dave, I do not 4 have promotional data at the individual 5 physician level. As you no doubt noted in 6 their literature review, it's fairly uncommon 7 to be able to get data that have 8 physician-level detailing, which is what they 9 use, as well as prescribing habits. So there 10 are a few marketing scholars who essentially 11 have had good relationships with companies 12 and have been able to get those kinds of 13 data. I don't have access to those data. 14 BY MR. ROTH: 15 Q. Well, you understand that all 16 these companies are defendants in the case 17 and have produced documents as part of the 18 lawsuit, correct? 19 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 20 A. I understand that these 21 companies have produced documents as part of 22 the lawsuit. They have not produced data 23 with detailing information by physician that 24 can be identified and linked to prescribing. 25 ///</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 78</p> <p>1 BY MR. ROTH: 2 Q. And -- 3 A. I did look for those data. 4 Q. You did look for it. And 5 that's true of every single manufacturer 6 defendant, there is no physician-level 7 detailing data available? 8 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 9 A. There were no physician-level 10 detailing data for any manufacturer that 11 covered the period of interest. So in order 12 for me to do my analysis, I would need those 13 data for all the defendants for the entire 14 time period. 15 So where -- to the extent that 16 we found any data, they were bits and pieces 17 of contact registries, essentially sales 18 databases, which are not the same level as 19 what these folks have -- they have actual 20 linked data, linkable. 21 BY MR. ROTH: 22 Q. But you didn't take the 23 specific data you had for individual 24 defendants for whatever time period you had 25 to test the results of your regression</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 80</p> <p>1 single manufacturer's detailing, you could 2 run an analysis similar to Datta and Dave 3 using whatever data were available for that 4 manufacturer? 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 6 A. There are two levels of 7 aggregation here. One is from the doctors up 8 to the total product level, and the other is 9 from the product to the defendant to the 10 whole class, if I can use that term to 11 describe all the opioids that we're 12 interested in here. 13 So Datta and Dave are at the 14 most granular level, the individual doctor 15 prescribing for an individual drug. 16 I am interested in 17 understanding how marketing as a whole drove 18 sales in this market and I want to capture 19 all of the spillover effects. They're trying 20 to tease out other kinds of effects. 21 This analysis could not be used 22 to get an answer to the question what would 23 have happened if these manufacturers had not 24 marketed their products. 25 ///</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 79</p> <p>1 against a model you could do on just that 2 data? 3 MR. SOBOL: Objection, form and 4 asked and answered. 5 A. There would be no such test. 6 These -- the goal of my analysis and the goal 7 of Datta and Dave's analysis are completely 8 different. So there -- there would be no 9 point in comparing those results. 10 They are trying to ascertain 11 the extent to which detailing across 12 physicians drives marketing impact, so 13 they're really interested in questions like, 14 you know, what -- how -- how much does it 15 make sense for a company to detail high 16 prescribers versus low prescribers to a 17 greater degree. 18 I'm interested in the aggregate 19 impact, and so that is what my model does 20 best. Their model would not be appropriate 21 for ascertaining the aggregate impact. 22 BY MR. ROTH: 23 Q. I understand you're interested 24 in the aggregate impact, but if one were 25 interested in the individual impact of any</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 81</p> <p>1 BY MR. ROTH: 2 Q. And the reason you're 3 interested in the aggregate question is that 4 was the charge you were given by plaintiffs' 5 counsel was to look at the aggregate impact 6 as opposed to an individual 7 defendant-specific impact? 8 A. Well, again, there are multiple 9 levels of aggregation here, so if I -- my 10 model, as you know, can be used to parse out 11 individual defendants as I have done in 12 Table 3 of my report, so it can look at an 13 individual defendant, and I've shown you 14 results excluding individual defendants. So 15 it is already doing that. 16 It's the cross-sectional nature 17 of what they're modeling here with the 18 physician-fixed effects. They're really 19 trying to tease apart how manufacturers go 20 about targeting doctors for marketing and 21 what effect that has. 22 I'm not interested in that 23 effect, and so it wouldn't be appropriate 24 even if I were only looking for one 25 defendant.</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 82</p> <p>1 Q. So you're not interested in 2 trying to ascertain how manufacturers' 3 targeting for marketing has an effect. 4 What is the question you're 5 seeking to answer? 6 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 7 A. The question that I'm seeking 8 to answer is what is the effect of marketing 9 by defendants for opioid products on their 10 sales, and if that effect -- 11 BY MR. ROTH: 12 Q. I'm sorry to stop you. At an 13 aggregate level, I assume you mean? 14 A. At an aggregate level. Again, 15 my model can look -- pull out the effect for 16 individual defendants, but at an aggregate 17 level. 18 And so all I'm saying is that 19 if that effect comes because one manufacturer 20 targets just the high prescribers and is very 21 effective there and another manufacturer 22 details everybody, that is not relevant to 23 what I have been asked to undertake in this 24 case, and so I don't go into the level of -- 25 the physician level the way Datta and Dave do</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 84</p> <p>1 and Dave type analysis we've been discussing? 2 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked 3 and answered. 4 A. I think, again, you 5 misunderstand what the utility of the Datta 6 and Dave analysis is. It is an analysis that 7 is designed to dig into how marketing works 8 and not whether. 9 There would be no utility in 10 comparing results of a Datta and Dave 11 analysis, if one were possible, with my 12 aggregate results because the questions 13 they're looking at are entirely different. 14 BY MR. ROTH: 15 Q. And why is the question you 16 answer only about how marketing works as 17 opposed to whether? 18 A. No. Sorry. Their how. 19 Q. Okay. Why is -- So how are you 20 answering the question through your aggregate 21 model whether marketing works if you're not 22 looking at it on an individualized 23 doctor-specific level? 24 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 25 A. My analysis is a model of the</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 83</p> <p>1 because it's -- it's not relevant to my 2 conclusions. 3 Q. Have you tried, for any of the 4 individual manufacturers for which you have 5 specific data, to pressure test your 6 conclusions in Table 3, from removing them 7 from the aggregate data to see if those hold? 8 MR. SOBOL: Objection, form. 9 A. Can you repeat? Because I just 10 want to make sure I understand the question 11 you're asking. 12 BY MR. ROTH: 13 Q. Yeah. So as I understand your 14 model -- and again, we will get into the 15 details, I promise -- but you essentially 16 back out from the aggregate model individual 17 defendants, and you present those in Table 3. 18 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 19 A. That's correct. 20 BY MR. ROTH: 21 Q. So my question is: Have you 22 run a Datta and Dave type of analysis for any 23 of the individual manufacturers listed in 24 Table 3 to compare how the aggregate results 25 in Table 3 hold compared against the Datta</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 85</p> <p>1 effect of detailing as a whole for this 2 class, its effect on sales in the form of 3 milligrams of morphine equivalent, just to be 4 clear. 5 So my right-hand side variable 6 is detailing. My left-hand side variable is 7 MMEs. Datta and Dave -- so that tells me, if 8 marketing increases in this area as a whole, 9 what happens to MMEs? That's the question 10 that relates to my assignment. 11 Datta and Dave are asking, you 12 know, can we examine and tease out to what 13 extent manufacturers target specific types of 14 physicians and whether the prescribing of 15 physicians is more driven by this targeting 16 question or by the marketing effectiveness. 17 They're doing so on a very 18 short time period in the scheme of things, 19 right? So two years of data doesn't -- 20 doesn't allow them to look, for example, at 21 what happened before that two-year time 22 period in terms of the buildup of knowledge 23 about these products, all of those things 24 that are captured in the stock of detailing 25 that I use.</p>

Page 86

1 And so they have this
 2 interesting work that tells us something
 3 about responsiveness of physicians, but it
 4 doesn't get us to the aggregate question
 5 about how -- to what extent does marketing
 6 across all of their drugs affect the size of
 7 the market.
 8 BY MR. ROTH:
 9 Q. What have you done to answer
 10 the individualized question of whether
 11 targeting certain physicians by the
 12 manufacturers in this case was the cause of
 13 additional MMEs as opposed to the
 14 effectiveness of the marketing overall?
 15 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 16 A. That question is not relevant
 17 to my charge. I want to understand what is
 18 the total effect. I have -- I do not know
 19 why the court would want to understand what
 20 aspects of the targeting of specific
 21 physicians that drive marketing increases.
 22 BY MR. ROTH:
 23 Q. What have you done to answer
 24 the individualized question of whether
 25 certain messaging by individual manufacturers

Page 87

1 led to an increase in MMEs?
 2 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 3 A. As we have discussed, I am
 4 taking an assumption from counsel, as experts
 5 always do, that they will prove their case,
 6 and specifically, the relevant assumption I
 7 have made is that all or virtually all
 8 marketing by defendants from 1995 to the end
 9 of my data was unlawful.
 10 I have reviewed documents and
 11 other expert reports. I have not parsed out
 12 individual messages and in any way parsed out
 13 the marketing that I assume to be unlawful in
 14 my model to differentiate from one to
 15 another.
 16 BY MR. ROTH:
 17 Q. Do you agree that standards of
 18 care influence prescribing decisions?
 19 A. What -- do you mean by
 20 standards of care something very general or
 21 do you mean that in the sort of the
 22 negligence sense, since you're a lawyer?
 23 Q. That's fair. You've done this
 24 a lot because you went somewhere that I
 25 wasn't going.

Page 88

1 I meant the more general. Do
 2 you agree that sort of the prescribing and
 3 treatment standards of care can influence
 4 prescribing decisions?
 5 A. Again, I would say if we looked
 6 at my ecosystem, I don't know that I call out
 7 standards of care specifically, but if those,
 8 for example, are set in part by what your
 9 peers are doing, if those are set in part by
 10 professional guidelines, then, yes, I believe
 11 that those are relevant determinants of
 12 physician behavior.
 13 And as I said earlier, I also
 14 believe that those would be affected by the
 15 alleged misconduct.
 16 Q. Although detailing is not the
 17 same as affecting the standards of care,
 18 right? Those are two different marketing
 19 channels?
 20 A. It's not clear to me that
 21 detailing would not affect the standards of
 22 care. Detailing could, for example, try to
 23 convince individual physicians that it's okay
 24 to prescribe opioids more broadly by citing
 25 guidelines, by citing peers and key opinion

Page 89

1 leaders. So I think it could well be wrapped
 2 up. I don't know why they'd be independent.
 3 Q. Do you agree that patient
 4 preference can affect a physician's
 5 prescribing decision?
 6 A. Yes, of course patient
 7 preference can affect a physician's
 8 prescribing decision.
 9 Q. Loyalty to certain drugs can
 10 affect a physician's prescribing decision?
 11 A. Physicians -- it has been found
 12 in the literature that physicians have a
 13 tendency to prescribe a particular drug once
 14 they've gotten used to it, so in the
 15 antidepressant class, for example, that's
 16 been shown.
 17 Q. Drug reimbursement policy can
 18 affect physician's prescribing decisions?
 19 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 20 A. Yes, all of these factors, the
 21 last two factors, I would say they're most
 22 likely to affect physician prescribing
 23 patterns by the specific brand or brand -- in
 24 the case of reimbursement, brand versus
 25 generic as opposed to whether the physician

Page 90

1 prescribes an opioid.

2 BY MR. ROTH:

3 Q. And we'll get to this later,
4 but to the extent you're looking at detailing
5 visits, you don't differentiate between
6 detailing visits that are just driving at
7 rivalrous marketing to get a prescriber to
8 switch opioids versus detailing visits that
9 are trying to get doctors to prescribe
10 opioids as a class of therapy?

11 A. I don't differentiate on the
12 right-hand side, and so if, in fact,
13 detailing was all rivalrous, my results would
14 show that marketing doesn't affect sales. So
15 that is the point of the analysis, is to
16 ascertain.

17 So you could imagine doing an
18 analysis in a market that has a fixed size,
19 where all marketing is rivalrous, and there's
20 some discussion for other drugs where
21 marketing appears to be more about market
22 share and not about driving the size of the
23 market as a whole.

24 But, in fact, my analysis shows
25 that the market expansion effects were

Page 91

1 important, whether or not there was also
2 rivalry.

3 Q. You agree, though, that if a
4 manufacturer was only engaged in rivalrous
5 marketing, for example, that would be
6 qualitatively different than trying to make
7 the market and convince prescribers to move
8 patients on to opioids?

9 A. I don't believe in the
10 conceptual premise that you have just put
11 forth that there's such a thing as purely
12 rivalrous marketing, in the case where the
13 market is not fixed by some reason.

14 So even if, you know, I go and
15 I market for Coke and it's not that I'm
16 trying to get you to drink more
17 sugar-sweetened beverages, I just want you to
18 stop drinking Pepsi, that will still remind
19 some people that, oh, yeah, I should think
20 about having a Coke this afternoon instead of
21 my usual coffee.

22 So I think there will be
23 market-increasing spillovers even from purely
24 rivalrous marketing.

25 Q. The economic literature doesn't

Page 92

1 agree with you on that, though?

2 A. I'm not sure that that's true.

3 Q. We'll look at it.

4 A doctor's own medical judgment
5 can affect prescribing decisions?

6 A. I think it would be very
7 difficult to say that that was not true.

8 Q. And in fact, I think Professor
9 Cutler has got a working paper where he draws
10 that conclusion. Have you studied that or
11 read that paper?

12 A. You'd have to put it in front
13 of me.

14 Q. We can look at it quickly.

15 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
16 Rosenthal-6, 2015 Cutler et al Working
17 Paper, was marked for identification.)

18 BY MR. ROTH:

19 Q. So I'll mark as Exhibit 6
20 Physician Beliefs and Patient Preferences: A
21 New Look at Regional Variation in Health Care
22 Spending.

23 And if you look at page 5, do
24 you see in the middle of the page there's a
25 paragraph that starts with "Ultimately"?

Page 93

1 A. Uh-huh.

2 Q. He says --

3 MR. SOBOL: Wait, is this an
4 excerpt or is this the whole article?

5 THE WITNESS: It's an excerpt.

6 MR. ROTH: It's an excerpt.
7 It's an excerpt.

8 A. I just want to just review the
9 front piece so I can --

10 BY MR. ROTH:

11 Q. Sure.

12 A. -- understand what it's about.
13 (Document review.)

14 A. Okay.

15 BY MR. ROTH:

16 Q. So in the paragraph I was
17 pointing you to, it says: Ultimately, the
18 largest degree of residual variation appears
19 to be explained by differences in physician
20 beliefs about the efficacy of particular
21 therapies. Physicians in our data have
22 starkly different views about how to treat
23 the same patients. These views are not
24 strongly correlated with demographics,
25 financial incentives, background or practice

Page 94

1 characteristics and are often inconsistent
 2 with evidence-based professional guidelines
 3 for appropriate care.
 4 Do you see that?
 5 A. Yes, I do.
 6 Q. And do you have any reason to
 7 believe that is not true of physicians when
 8 they prescribe opioids?
 9 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 10 A. Well, just to be clear, the
 11 context that they're looking at is not one
 12 that's subject to marketing, but in any case,
 13 there's no presumption here that those
 14 beliefs are not set by some other factors,
 15 right.
 16 So they're -- they're --
 17 they're trying to identify all the forces
 18 that they can measure, including financial
 19 incentives and other characteristics, and so
 20 they're putting in beliefs everything else.
 21 But that's not to say that
 22 those beliefs couldn't be shaped by
 23 marketing. So I think it would be a mistake
 24 to consider beliefs as independent. I
 25 wouldn't say that they're a hundred percent

Page 95

1 set by marketing, but they're clearly
 2 influenced by marketing. That's really the
 3 issue at hand here.
 4 BY MR. ROTH:
 5 Q. Are there physicians in the
 6 world who don't allow detailing in their
 7 offices?
 8 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 9 A. Yes. But again, I think
 10 conceptually, that's the wrong way to look at
 11 this, as I have noted in my report, that even
 12 if you never have someone detail you,
 13 you're -- you're connected with peers, you
 14 are getting messages through professional
 15 societies.
 16 It would be hard to imagine a
 17 physician who's completely untouched by the
 18 alleged misconduct in this matter.
 19 BY MR. ROTH:
 20 Q. Do you agree that
 21 characteristics of individual patients can
 22 obviously affect prescribing decisions?
 23 A. Yes. I would hope that
 24 physician characteristics matter to -- sorry,
 25 patient characteristics matter to physicians

Page 96

1 when they're prescribing.
 2 Q. And then you also mentioned
 3 this earlier, but risk aversion or potential
 4 medical malpractice liability could also
 5 influence prescribing decisions?
 6 A. That is possible. That is
 7 possible, and I believe that is part of what
 8 the model guidelines for state medical boards
 9 is intended to address.
 10 Q. Okay. And just so I understand
 11 your position on this, do you believe there
 12 are aspects of a doctor's prescribing
 13 decision that are unaffected by marketing, or
 14 is it your view that marketing infiltrates
 15 everything in their mind at the time they
 16 decide to prescribe a product like a
 17 prescription opioid?
 18 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 19 A. I don't know exactly what you
 20 mean by that, but I can tell you what I
 21 believe. I believe that modern
 22 pharmaceutical marketing, including the
 23 tactics that are described in the complaint
 24 in this matter, is comprehensive and
 25 ubiquitous.

Page 97

1 Does that mean it is strictly
 2 determinative of what every physician does
 3 for every patient? No, I do not believe
 4 that. I do believe that marketing, it can't
 5 be teased out in terms of looking just at
 6 what physicians were detailed, but it has an
 7 influence that is quite broad.
 8 Other factors will certainly be
 9 important, but the question here is really
 10 what is the incremental effect of marketing
 11 on the prescriptions that physicians write.
 12 BY MR. ROTH:
 13 Q. Have you reviewed the facts of
 14 any prescription by a doctor of an opioid in
 15 this case?
 16 A. I don't think so, no.
 17 Q. And you don't know how, on an
 18 individual level, a specific doctor was
 19 affected by a detailing visit in your model
 20 because you haven't done that analysis?
 21 A. I have not looked at individual
 22 physician-level data as we discussed, and I
 23 do not believe it is the most appropriate
 24 path to fulfilling my assignment.
 25 Q. Okay. And your model does not

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 98</p> <p>1 attribute any percentage of causality to 2 prescribing doctors for the increased volume 3 of MMEs that you calculate? 4 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked 5 and answered. 6 A. As we've discussed earlier, 7 that notion, just conceptually, I struggle 8 with the idea that you're asking me to 9 consider. Every prescription in my data was 10 written by a physician. 11 BY MR. ROTH: 12 Q. Right. But I asked a little 13 bit of a different question. 14 You don't have a percentage 15 line in your report for doctors the way you 16 do in Table 3? 17 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked 18 and answered. 19 A. Well, again, just that would 20 make no sense to me, so the marketing in 21 question operates through doctors. 22 MR. ROTH: Why don't we take a 23 five-minute break. 24 MR. SOBOL: Okay. 25 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 100</p> <p>1 say: Insurance coverage among the elderly is 2 virtually universal, and among those enrolled 3 in Medicare, the vast majority have 4 prescription drug coverage either through 5 Medicare Part D or retiree plan. 6 Do you see that? 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. We talked about this a little 9 bit earlier, but are you aware of pharmacy 10 benefit managers? 11 A. Yes, I am. 12 Q. What are they? 13 A. Pharmacy benefit managers are 14 essentially specialty health insurers. They 15 manage only the pharmaceutical part of the 16 health benefit, and they typically contract 17 either with a primary health insurer or a 18 self-insured employer. 19 Q. And what role do they play in 20 providing insurance coverage or approving 21 prescriptions of opioids? 22 A. Pharmacy benefit managers, they 23 have pharmacy networks, so they negotiate 24 contracts with pharmacies. They adjudicate 25 claims electronically. They typically define</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 99</p> <p>1 9:31 a.m. We're now off the record. 2 (Recess taken, 9:31 a.m. to 3 9:46 a.m.) 4 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 5 9:46 a.m. We're back on the record. 6 BY MR. ROTH: 7 Q. Professor Rosenthal, if you 8 could turn to page 13 of your report, 9 paragraph 16, and tell me when you're there. 10 A. Yes. 11 Q. You've got a heading, The Role 12 of Public and Private Health Insurance. 13 Do you see that? 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. And you say in paragraph 16: 16 Another distinguishing feature of 17 pharmaceutical demand is the widespread 18 presence of insurance coverage. As of 2017, 19 approximately 88% of nonelderly adults have 20 insurance coverage through a private or 21 public health insurance plan. 22 Do you see that? 23 A. I do. 24 Q. And then you go on to talk 25 about the Affordable Care Act and then you</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 101</p> <p>1 formularies, so which drugs are covered, and 2 they offer employers and health plans 3 alternative copayment structures. So those 4 are their main roles. 5 Q. And you just mentioned 6 formularies. How would you define what a 7 formulary is? 8 A. A formulary is a list of 9 covered drugs. An open formulary means that 10 the list is preferred drugs, but other drugs 11 are still eligible for reimbursement. A 12 closed formulary is a list of drugs that are 13 exclusively covered by a health plan. 14 Q. Given the pervasiveness of 15 insurance and the role that PBMs and 16 formularies play, what analysis did you 17 perform on the role of insurers in assessing 18 the volume of MMEs in your models? 19 A. Well, if I understand you 20 correctly, I think we have a very similar 21 situation conceptually to the one we talked 22 about earlier with physicians, not a hundred 23 percent the same. 24 But PBMs and health insurers 25 adjudicate and pay for claims associated with</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 114</p> <p>1 opposed to the uncovered therapy, recognizing 2 as you did that there may be other reasons 3 why she might have a preference? 4 A. Such as addiction risk and the 5 like. I think the out-of-pocket cost will be 6 relevant to that decision. 7 Q. I promise we're almost to your 8 models. Just one more general area first. 9 Your direct model is based on 10 national data with respect to detailing, 11 correct? 12 A. Yes, it is. 13 Q. And nationwide data with 14 respect to MMEs dispensed as well? 15 A. Yes, it is. 16 Q. Your indirect model is based on 17 the ARCOS data, which you describe as county 18 level, and we can talk about that later; is 19 that right? 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. Okay. That was a terrible 22 question. 23 So your indirect model is based 24 on the ARCOS data, which is then subdivided 25 into county-level data.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 116</p> <p>1 report, detailing is generally a national 2 phenomenon. 3 And I take the relationship 4 between detailing and sales, and I apply it 5 to Summit and Cuyahoga, or it ultimately gets 6 applied downstream rather, but I do not have 7 detailing at a level other than national and 8 so cannot run a model at a lower level of 9 geography. 10 It's my belief that these 11 patterns are the same across the country, and 12 I believe there's some testimony to that 13 effect. 14 BY MR. ROTH: 15 Q. So you did not model marketing 16 within either Summit or Cuyahoga County 17 against MMEs within Summit or Cuyahoga 18 County? 19 A. As we've discussed, my model 20 looks at these relationships at a national 21 level because that is really the level at 22 which manufacturers set their strategy and 23 the appropriate level to look at the 24 effectiveness of marketing. 25 Q. Do you know how many of the</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 115</p> <p>1 A. It is. I guess when you say 2 subdivided, I think it comes that way, but 3 yes, right. 4 Q. And your indirect model does 5 not have a detailing variable because you're 6 essentially solving for marketing by 7 including other variables in that approach? 8 A. Yes. The purpose of the 9 indirect model is to go another way around 10 and ignore the detailing data. 11 Q. If you take out -- put another 12 way, if you take out everything else that 13 would be relevant, what is left is detailing 14 in the indirect model? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. Okay. So the only model with 17 detailing data is the direct model, and for 18 that you use national data? 19 A. That's correct. 20 Q. So you don't have any model 21 that measures the effect of detailing within 22 either Summit or Cuyahoga County? 23 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 24 A. My model looks at detailing as 25 a national phenomenon, which as I note in my</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 117</p> <p>1 detailing visits in your data occurred in 2 Summit County or Cuyahoga County? 3 A. In the IMS -- or, rather, 4 excuse me, the IQVIA data specifically, there 5 is not a method for apportioning those from 6 county to county. 7 Q. Did you do any analysis as to 8 whether the impact of defendants' marketing 9 varied by county, or was it not done because 10 you assumed it was national in scope? 11 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 12 A. I believe that is appropriate 13 to assume that the effectiveness, the 14 relationship between marketing and sales is 15 the same across counties, and -- and again, 16 my data do not allow me to parse out 17 detailing at a county level. 18 So where -- where it is 19 possible to parse out sales at a county 20 level, it is not possible to do so for 21 detailing. So I did not test that. 22 BY MR. ROTH: 23 Q. Okay. Professor Cutler takes 24 your percentage, though, and applies it to 25 his regression, which is done at a county</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 118</p> <p>1 level; is that right?</p> <p>2 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>3 A. Professor Cutler's</p> <p>4 calculations, once he has looked at the</p> <p>5 effect of shipments on harms, he then applies</p> <p>6 my percentage to that, yes.</p> <p>7 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>8 Q. Did you have any conversations</p> <p>9 with Professor Cutler about the fact that he</p> <p>10 was taking your national model and then</p> <p>11 applying it to his county model and what that</p> <p>12 might mean for his results?</p> <p>13 MR. SOBOL: That's a yes or a</p> <p>14 no.</p> <p>15 A. Yes.</p> <p>16 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>17 Q. Did you have any of those</p> <p>18 conversations outside of the presence of</p> <p>19 counsel?</p> <p>20 A. No.</p> <p>21 Q. Do you have any view about the</p> <p>22 propriety of taking a national model as</p> <p>23 you've done and then inputting that into a</p> <p>24 county-specific model as Professor Cutler has</p> <p>25 done?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 120</p> <p>1 shipments in that county, conditional on</p> <p>2 marketing.</p> <p>3 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>4 Q. Put another way, though, you</p> <p>5 would not expect differences in shipments</p> <p>6 across counties to be caused by marketing</p> <p>7 where you presume all marketing is national</p> <p>8 in scope?</p> <p>9 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>10 A. I don't believe that that's the</p> <p>11 right way of looking at it. So if there's a</p> <p>12 specific relationship between marketing and</p> <p>13 sales and -- it could well be that counties</p> <p>14 start at different levels of use, and so the</p> <p>15 incremental effect of those relationships, as</p> <p>16 you see in Professor Cutler's analysis,</p> <p>17 materializes differently in those counties.</p> <p>18 That doesn't mean the effect of</p> <p>19 marketing was different. It's just the</p> <p>20 baseline was different.</p> <p>21 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>22 Q. But I think you said that's an</p> <p>23 issue you would defer to Professor Cutler.</p> <p>24 You don't have an opinion on how your</p> <p>25 national model plugs into his county model</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 119</p> <p>1 A. Yes. I believe the national</p> <p>2 model is appropriate. Again, because</p> <p>3 marketing strategy is a national phenomenon,</p> <p>4 the national data are a reliable way to</p> <p>5 ascertain the relationship between marketing</p> <p>6 and sales.</p> <p>7 I have used the same</p> <p>8 methodology, for example, in the Neurontin</p> <p>9 matter concerning Kaiser. We used a national</p> <p>10 model to estimate the relationship between</p> <p>11 marketing and sales and applied that to a</p> <p>12 single healthcare system.</p> <p>13 Q. So if marketing is, in your</p> <p>14 view, nationally done and substantially</p> <p>15 similar, why is there a difference in</p> <p>16 shipments on a county level the way Professor</p> <p>17 Cutler's modeled it?</p> <p>18 MR. SOBOL: Objection, scope.</p> <p>19 A. This of course is the subject</p> <p>20 of Professor Cutler's report, and I -- I'm</p> <p>21 not sure as I sit here I could tell you</p> <p>22 exactly the factors, but it is obviously</p> <p>23 counties are situated differently in ways</p> <p>24 that he captures in his cross-sectional model</p> <p>25 of harms that could absolutely affect the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 121</p> <p>1 and why the differences may occur in</p> <p>2 shipments?</p> <p>3 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>4 A. It's my opinion that it's</p> <p>5 appropriate to take my national estimates.</p> <p>6 National-level analysis is the most robust</p> <p>7 analysis. It's the place where the data are</p> <p>8 really reliable. I think it's appropriate</p> <p>9 for Professor Cutler to use those estimates</p> <p>10 in the way that he has.</p> <p>11 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>12 Q. But you have no opinion that</p> <p>13 explains why we may be seeing variation</p> <p>14 between county-level shipments in his model</p> <p>15 despite him using your national model on</p> <p>16 marketing?</p> <p>17 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked</p> <p>18 and answered.</p> <p>19 A. I do not have an opinion</p> <p>20 specifically on that, no.</p> <p>21 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>22 Q. You do not attempt to link any</p> <p>23 specific prescription to any specific</p> <p>24 defendant's marketing; is that fair?</p> <p>25 A. Are you asking me whether I'm</p>

Page 122

1 looking prescription by prescription, these
 2 ones were caused and those ones were not?
 3 The analysis -- the but-for analysis is a
 4 world that did not occur, of course. Would
 5 you agree?

6 The but-for world where the
 7 marketing didn't happen, didn't happen. So
 8 my analysis can tell me about the correct
 9 aggregate amount. It does not identify one
 10 prescription at a time.

11 Q. Okay. Yeah. Just so the
 12 record is clear, we've been through this, but
 13 you did an aggregate model. You didn't build
 14 it from the ground up on a
 15 prescription-by-prescription,
 16 detail-by-detail basis?

17 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

18 A. Right. If I may, the -- I did
 19 an aggregate model. The aggregate sales of
 20 course are the sum of individual
 21 prescriptions, but I am looking at the
 22 national level at total marketing on total
 23 sales.

24 It's not that it's unknowable
 25 what those prescriptions were underneath the

Page 123

1 sales data. That's not the -- that's not the
 2 challenge. The challenge is a conceptual
 3 one.

4 The but-for scenario didn't
 5 happen, so I cannot say precisely which
 6 prescriptions would not have been written,
 7 only that there is some group of them.

8 BY MR. ROTH:

9 Q. I know you said earlier you
 10 looked for manufacturer-specific detailing
 11 notes and marketing information. Did you
 12 find or learn of any manufacturer-produced
 13 data on detailing to specific doctors within
 14 Summit or Cuyahoga County?

15 A. I don't recall.

16 Q. And it's fair to say if that
 17 does exist, it's not something you reviewed
 18 or relied on for Attachment B?

19 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

20 A. I did not use individual
 21 physician-level data, no.

22 BY MR. ROTH:

23 Q. And individual physician-level
 24 data, as you may have used in other cases,
 25 would be drug specific and doctor specific,

Page 124

1 correct?

2 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

3 A. Well, it depends on really what
 4 you're talking about. When I have had
 5 individual physician-level data in the past,
 6 they are sales data. So again, I think the
 7 challenge is not disaggregating the sales
 8 data.

9 There are products that exist;
 10 sometimes they require subpoenas to get them,
 11 but there are products that exist that allow
 12 us to look at prescribing at a physician
 13 level, but not at detailing at a physician
 14 level. So those data I have not used because
 15 I have not seen them.

16 Q. Well, but, for example, an
 17 individual manufacturer may keep detailed
 18 call notes of the doctor visits that their
 19 sales representatives engage in, correct?

20 A. Well, I have seen call notes in
 21 the past, and I have always found them to be
 22 unusable.

23 Q. And why is that, out of
 24 curiosity?

25 A. They often do not include

Page 125

1 provider identifiers, so they can't be linked
 2 to other data. They are incomplete, and
 3 they -- they are often produced -- so
 4 incomplete in the sense of the call notes
 5 have a lot of blank fields, and they're often
 6 produced for short time periods.

7 Q. But you didn't look at any
 8 individual manufacturer call notes in this
 9 case in conjunction with your expert report
 10 or opinions?

11 A. I looked to see if there was a
 12 source of complete data for -- in order to do
 13 such an analysis, and my staff worked with
 14 counsel to identify documents or databases
 15 and did not find any.

16 Q. Pivoting back to Professor
 17 Cutler for one more second. Have you worked
 18 as an expert in other cases where you've only
 19 modeled causation and then another expert has
 20 taken that forward and put into it a damages
 21 model as Professor Cutler has done here?

22 A. Yes.

23 Q. And what case was that or
 24 cases, if there's more than one?

25 A. Yes. In Neurontin, I did the

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 126</p> <p>1 same, in that order. In other cases I've 2 done the reverse where I've done damages and 3 someone else has done causation. 4 Q. Okay. And in Neurontin or 5 those other cases, whether you were on the 6 causation side or the damages side, have you 7 before encountered the issue you have here 8 where you have a national model and then a 9 localized model communicating with each other 10 to calculate damages? 11 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 12 A. Yes. As I noted earlier, in 13 Neurontin, I used a national model to connect 14 to damages for Kaiser. 15 BY MR. ROTH: 16 Q. And the damages -- you used a 17 national model, but what was the damages 18 model based on? What was it localized, or 19 was it also national? 20 A. It was localized. It was based 21 on Kaiser. 22 Q. Based on a single company it 23 sounds like you're saying. When you say 24 Kaiser, what do you mean? 25 A. Yes, that's right. Kaiser was</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 128</p> <p>1 marketing from where the damages were being 2 calculated? 3 A. As I sit here, I can't recall 4 all the calculations. I believe, again, I 5 produced the same kinds of but-for 6 percentages and passed those along to the 7 damage model. 8 Q. Okay. Other than the Kaiser 9 case, can you think of any other examples 10 like that one? 11 A. Not absolutely, but it wouldn't 12 surprise me if I had done something like this 13 before. I have been involved in some state 14 cases. I just can't recall. 15 Q. Okay. What is regression 16 analysis? 17 A. Regression analysis is a 18 statistical methodology that uses data to try 19 to understand the relationships among 20 variables, and in particular, to identify the 21 effects of certain explanatory variables on 22 some dependent variable of interest. 23 Q. And what is a time series 24 regression? 25 A. A time series regression is a</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 127</p> <p>1 the plaintiff in that matter. 2 Q. Right. But that wasn't a model 3 of geography. That was a model of damages to 4 a particular company's sales, I would assume? 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 6 BY MR. ROTH: 7 Q. So for a typical -- an insurer, 8 right. Kaiser is an insurer? Am I right 9 about that? 10 A. Kaiser is a group health plan, 11 so it is both a delivery system and an 12 insurer, all rolled into one, and it is 13 geographically distinct. 14 So Kaiser is not like United. 15 It is not everywhere diffusely. It is 16 largely in California and the Pacific 17 Northwest with a few smaller sites elsewhere. 18 So again, those were national 19 estimates and those were connected to damage 20 calculations for a particular payer and 21 delivery system. 22 Q. And do you recall how they were 23 connected in that case? Were there any kind 24 of localization factors taken into account or 25 any way to differentiate the national level</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 129</p> <p>1 model that looks at these patterns over time, 2 so how -- how changes in these explanatory 3 variables over time explain changes in the 4 dependent variable over time. 5 Q. Your direct model in this case 6 is a time series regression? 7 A. That's correct. 8 Q. When is it appropriate to use a 9 time series regression model? 10 A. As in cases like this one where 11 there are dynamic relationships among the 12 variables of interest, and what I mean by 13 that is that marketing has an effect that is 14 path dependent. It depends on what happened 15 in the last period as well as this period. 16 Q. What are the other types of 17 regressions you could run, apart from a time 18 series regression? 19 MR. SOBOL: Objection. You 20 mean like here or like is she capable 21 of? 22 THE WITNESS: I was going to 23 ask you that question. 24 BY MR. ROTH: 25 Q. Generally in the world --</p>

Page 130

1 generally in the world, you've got a time
 2 series -- so the way I think about this,
 3 right, you've got regression analysis, and
 4 one type of regression analysis is a time
 5 series regression, okay? Are you with me so
 6 far?

7 A. Okay. I'm with you.

8 Q. What are the other types of
 9 regression analyses that one could perform?
 10 I'm not asking specific to this case. Just
 11 in the universe.

12 A. There are cross-sectional
 13 regressions, panel data regressions. There's
 14 machine learning.

15 Q. Okay. And what is a
 16 cross-sectional regression?

17 A. A cross-sectional regression is
 18 like the one we run in the indirect model,
 19 which is looking at a set of observations
 20 where there's no time dimension. We're just
 21 looking across observations at a point in
 22 time.

23 Q. That Datta and Dave article we
 24 looked at, how would you classify that
 25 regression they ran?

Page 131

1 A. That's a panel model.

2 Q. Okay. And what --

3 A. They call it longitudinal, but
 4 I would call it panel.

5 Q. And what is a longitudinal or
 6 panel model, assuming those two things are
 7 the same?

8 A. It has multiple observations
 9 per unit of time, but also multiple units of
 10 time.

11 Q. And when is it appropriate to
 12 use a cross-sectional model?

13 A. Well, I think it's sort of hard
 14 to say in general, but, I mean, it's hard to
 15 say without being reductive. We run
 16 cross-sectional models when we want to
 17 understand cross-sectional relationships. So
 18 there may be things like gender, for example,
 19 that typically don't vary over time. I
 20 should say sex doesn't vary over time.

21 So we may want to understand
 22 the relationship between sex and wages. We
 23 would run that cross-sectionally. That's not
 24 something where we necessarily need a time
 25 dimension.

Page 132

1 So cross-sectional models are
 2 often used for these kinds of immalleable
 3 features that we're trying to understand as
 4 opposed to things that can change.

5 Q. When would it be appropriate to
 6 use a panel data model?

7 A. You know, in theory, you can
 8 answer many of the same questions with all of
 9 these models, but a panel data model allows
 10 one, as we were looking at with the Datta and
 11 Dave paper, allows one to understand the
 12 effects of the individual units, particularly
 13 in the way that they do, which is mostly by
 14 looking at the variance around those
 15 individual units as opposed to the
 16 characteristics of the physicians, and
 17 looking at decomposing that -- that variance
 18 against something that's operating in a time
 19 series way and being able to tease those two
 20 things apart as they do.

21 Q. Did you consider running either
 22 a cross-sectional model or a panel data model
 23 in this case?

24 A. My belief is that an aggregate
 25 time series model is the appropriate model

Page 133

1 for the question at hand, so as I have done
 2 in other cases, I selected the aggregate time
 3 series model.

4 MR. SOBOL: You both just meant
 5 on the direct side, right?

6 MR. ROTH: Correct. Good
 7 clarification.

8 BY MR. ROTH:

9 Q. Why did you believe that the
 10 aggregate time series model was the
 11 appropriate model for your direct approach
 12 for the question at hand?

13 A. Because, as I mentioned in
 14 describing the general purposes of these
 15 alternative types of models, the key
 16 relationship I'm interested in is this
 17 path-dependent relationship between marketing
 18 and sales, and aggregate time series model
 19 is -- zones right in on that. So that's
 20 exactly what it's looking at.

21 It's not trying to understand
 22 some of the mechanisms that Datta and Dave
 23 are looking at. I want a model that will
 24 capture this total effect as reliably as
 25 possible.

Page 134

1 Q. Do you agree with the statement
2 that although a time series correlation may
3 be striking, it does not necessarily
4 determine a causal effect?

5 A. With any regression model,
6 economists will need to use theory and tests
7 and judgment to determine causality. So
8 there may be time series relationships that
9 are not causal, yes, that is correct.

10 Q. And do you agree that when
11 there's a slow-moving trend in one variable
12 through time, it is very difficult to infer
13 its causal effects on another variable?

14 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

15 You can answer.

16 A. I believe that you're
17 describing again the well-known limitations
18 of any time series model, and there are ways
19 to examine those challenges.

20 So again, we first have to
21 start with an appropriate theoretical model.
22 Of course, you could put two variables that
23 trend together in a model and there's no
24 sensible relationship, and clearly that would
25 be spurious.

Page 135

1 On the other hand, marketing is
2 clearly designed to increase sales, so we
3 start with the theory. And in developing the
4 model, we examine the kinds of time series
5 questions that you just raised with that
6 comment.

7 BY MR. ROTH:

8 Q. I mean, in some ways the
9 conclusion that marketing influences sales is
10 tautological, right? If you're marketing
11 correctly, you should be increasing sales.

12 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

13 You can answer.

14 A. I don't think that's
15 tautological. It is -- to an economist,
16 again, we would start with economic theory,
17 and if you take the theory of profit
18 maximization and put marketing in that
19 context, it would only make sense for
20 marketing to be undertaken if it increased
21 sales.

22 I think as a noneconomist, if
23 you grab someone on the street in Boston and
24 ask them why do companies market, they would
25 agree with that basic premise, right? So

Page 136

1 that's -- that's the starting place.

2 It's not where we end the
3 discussion, but I wouldn't say it's
4 tautological. I would say it's theoretically
5 consistent.

6 BY MR. ROTH:

7 Q. As an economist, if companies
8 are rational actors, they're not going to
9 spend money on marketing if they don't have
10 some sales increase.

11 A. I would agree with that
12 statement, yes.

13 Q. What are the standard
14 diagnostic tests you perform in running time
15 series regressions?

16 A. In this model, of course, you
17 can see that we looked particularly about the
18 fit of the model over time and where -- I'm
19 picturing in my head the chart with Model A
20 on it where we had a single coefficient for
21 promotional effectiveness, and clearly we
22 were departing from the underlying data, so
23 those kinds of tests we conducted Wald tests,
24 two-dimensional Wald tests to examine the
25 appropriate turning points, and likewise,

Page 137

1 because part of this time series model of
2 course is the stock of marketing and its
3 appropriate depreciation rate, we conducted
4 statistical tests around that as well.

5 Q. So you answered about this
6 model, which I want to get to.

7 A. Sure.

8 Q. But I'm talking generally when
9 you do time series models, what are the
10 standard diagnostic tests you might be
11 perform, whether or not you actually did it
12 in this case?

13 A. Right. I don't believe that
14 they're reported here, but early on in
15 looking at the data, we looked for -- we
16 looked at a Dickey-Fuller test, which is
17 basically testing for unit roots.

18 I'm thinking about the simple
19 explanation goes to what you said before
20 about two slow-moving trends and whether
21 there might be spurious correlation, and we
22 found that those concerns were not warranted
23 based on the Dickey-Fuller results.

24 MR. SOBOL: Can you spell that?

25 THE WITNESS: Dickey,

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 138</p> <p>1 D-I-C-K-E-Y, dash, Fuller.</p> <p>2 MR. ROTH: F-U-L-L-E-R?</p> <p>3 A. Yes.</p> <p>4 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>5 Q. What is nonstationarity?</p> <p>6 A. Nonstationarity relates to that</p> <p>7 unit root. It has to do with the trends --</p> <p>8 that these two trends are moving together.</p> <p>9 Q. The mean or variance of the</p> <p>10 variable is not constant over time?</p> <p>11 A. It's -- again, it's related to</p> <p>12 the way the variable of interest and the</p> <p>13 right-hand side variable are regressing</p> <p>14 together, so it has to do with the variance</p> <p>15 over time.</p> <p>16 Q. And why is nonstationarity an</p> <p>17 issue with time series models?</p> <p>18 A. If you have this problem, which</p> <p>19 again, we do not, then you can get spurious</p> <p>20 results.</p> <p>21 Q. Do you know when your team or</p> <p>22 you performed the Dickey-Fuller test?</p> <p>23 A. I believe it was early on in</p> <p>24 the analysis that we were doing.</p> <p>25 Q. Okay. And do you have the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 140</p> <p>1 Dickey-Fuller test showed no unit root</p> <p>2 problem, you did not make any effort to</p> <p>3 correct for nonstationarity?</p> <p>4 A. That's correct.</p> <p>5 Q. What is autocorrelation?</p> <p>6 A. Autocorrelation is essentially</p> <p>7 when the residuals from one time period are</p> <p>8 correlated with the residuals from the next</p> <p>9 time period, so autocorrelation from period</p> <p>10 to period.</p> <p>11 Q. And autocorrelation can</p> <p>12 overstate the impact of a predictor variable?</p> <p>13 A. No, that's not quite correct.</p> <p>14 Autocorrelation can affect the standard</p> <p>15 errors. It does not bias the coefficient.</p> <p>16 Q. Could the presence of</p> <p>17 autocorrelation lead to an overstatement of</p> <p>18 the impact of an independent variable?</p> <p>19 A. No, the presence of</p> <p>20 autocorrelation could lead to an</p> <p>21 overstatement of the statistical significance</p> <p>22 of an independent variable, but not its</p> <p>23 effect.</p> <p>24 Q. Did you run any tests to detect</p> <p>25 autocorrelation in your direct model?</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 139</p> <p>1 results of those tests somewhere that you</p> <p>2 could produce to us?</p> <p>3 A. I do not.</p> <p>4 Q. And why is that? Is it a</p> <p>5 computer model test that...</p> <p>6 A. Generally we don't save the log</p> <p>7 files for those kinds of tests.</p> <p>8 Q. Okay. Could one be performed</p> <p>9 using the backup data you've produced?</p> <p>10 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>11 A. Yes, I believe so.</p> <p>12 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>13 Q. Do you know if the MME</p> <p>14 prescriptions in your model are stationary?</p> <p>15 A. As I sit here, no.</p> <p>16 Q. Do you know if the stock of</p> <p>17 detailing variable is stationary?</p> <p>18 A. Again, as I sit here, no.</p> <p>19 Q. And would the presence of</p> <p>20 nonstationarity lead you to overstate the</p> <p>21 impact of promotion in your direct model?</p> <p>22 A. Well, again, if the -- if there</p> <p>23 was a unit root problem, then it could</p> <p>24 overstate the results, yes.</p> <p>25 Q. And I assume because your</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 141</p> <p>1 A. I believe there were some tests</p> <p>2 for autocorrelation also early on when we</p> <p>3 were beginning our work, and we found that,</p> <p>4 particularly in the late period, that while</p> <p>5 there was some early autocorrelation, that</p> <p>6 the autocorrelation goes away in a later</p> <p>7 period of the data, and we did not correct</p> <p>8 for it.</p> <p>9 Q. Is that a Durbin-Watson test?</p> <p>10 A. I believe that is a</p> <p>11 Durbin-Watson.</p> <p>12 Q. Do you have the results of that</p> <p>13 test readily available, or no, because you</p> <p>14 didn't save the log file?</p> <p>15 A. As far as I know, the log file</p> <p>16 was not saved.</p> <p>17 Q. But again, that's a test that</p> <p>18 could be replicated on your model with the</p> <p>19 backup data that you've provided?</p> <p>20 A. Yes, it could be.</p> <p>21 Q. When is it appropriate to</p> <p>22 aggregate versus utilizing cross-sectional</p> <p>23 information in putting together a regression?</p> <p>24 MR. SOBOL: Generally?</p> <p>25 MR. ROTH: Correct.</p>

Page 142

1 A. Well, aggregation has a number
2 of advantages in specific contexts. I would
3 say -- go back to my first answer, which is
4 we are interested here in an aggregate
5 question. If you were interested in an
6 individual question, you wouldn't aggregate.

7 So we are at first principles
8 interested in the -- I am interested in the
9 impact of opioid marketing in this class on
10 sales, and so I start there.

11 Aggregation can provide
12 benefits in that it cuts down on certain
13 kinds of noise, and it also -- it steps away
14 from certain kinds of endogeneity problems,
15 but I'm sure we will talk more about -- but
16 we talked a little bit about --

17 BY MR. ROTH:

18 Q. How did you know?

19 A. -- in terms of Datta and Dave,
20 the endogeneity problem that they're
21 interested in is that physicians who have a
22 propensity to prescribe your drug are the
23 ones you detail. But when we aggregate, when
24 we go up to the aggregate level, we don't
25 have that same endogeneity problem, so...

Page 143

1 Q. Thank you for saying
2 endogeneity before I did so I made sure I got
3 it right. And we will talk about it.

4 But is it also true that
5 aggregation can sometimes mask patterns in
6 the data?

7 A. Well, yes, but you have to be
8 interested in those patterns for that to be a
9 problem. So if, in fact, there are patterns
10 in the data, my task as I understand it is to
11 look at the aggregate effect of marketing, so
12 that's just not a question that I was
13 particularly interested in here.

14 It's true that an average
15 effect will mask differences, if there are
16 any.

17 Q. Okay. So going back to
18 paragraph 11 of your report.

19 A. Yeah.

20 Q. This is your summary of
21 opinions. Do you see that?

22 A. Yes.

23 Q. And you also have a handy
24 chart, which we'll talk about later, but I
25 just want to focus on paragraph 11 first.

Page 144

1 A. Yeah.

2 Q. So the last bullet on page 8
3 says: Using econometric models, I
4 demonstrate that I can reasonably identify
5 the extent to which the sale of prescription
6 opioids measured by the number of milligrams
7 of morphine equivalents, or MMEs, was caused
8 by any quantum of the defendants' promotional
9 efforts that counsel can prove was unlawful.

10 Do you see that sentence?

11 A. I do.

12 Q. And we'll get more into the
13 specifics on that, but how is that so, where
14 your assumption was that everything was
15 unlawful? How could you particularize your
16 model to any quantum that counsel proves?

17 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

18 A. Sure. My Table 3 does that,
19 for example, by backing out individual
20 defendants and saying, okay, let's just
21 assume that, in fact, defendant X was not
22 involved. So it can be done that way.

23 It could be done
24 propositionally. It could be done by saying,
25 no, it wasn't 1995; it really didn't start

Page 145

1 until 2000. That's what I mean by "any
2 quantum," is that we could divide the
3 marketing in any measurable way over my
4 model.

5 BY MR. ROTH:

6 Q. What if the quantum of
7 promotional efforts that counsel proved
8 unlawful was influencing key opinion leaders
9 to change prescribing standards, how would
10 your model be used to evaluate conduct in
11 that situation?

12 A. I haven't been asked to look at
13 that, so I'd need to really give that some
14 thought. I wouldn't call that a quantum. I
15 would call that something else, and I'm not
16 going to make up words, but that's more of a
17 sort of qualitative piece. But in theory,
18 that's possible. I have not looked at that.

19 Q. And that's a good
20 clarification. When you say quantum, you
21 mean quantitative, not qualitative, right?

22 A. That's what I meant, yes.

23 Q. So you could take out specific
24 defendants or percentages, but you could not
25 modify your model using a qualitative test

Page 146

1 for unlawfulness to determine what the impact
2 is?

3 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

4 A. I would not conclude that
5 without giving some thought. I'm sure it
6 couldn't be done for every qualitative
7 example that you could come up with, but I
8 think that there are ways of doing it
9 qualitatively, as I, again, did in the
10 Neurontin matter, looking at promotion to
11 psychiatrists as opposed to other physicians.
12 BY MR. ROTH:

13 Q. But since you have an aggregate
14 national model with aggregate detailing, is
15 there a way to go, for example, and figure
16 out where the details only to dentists were
17 if the court concludes that that was the
18 unlawful activity as opposed to detailing
19 writ large?

20 A. I'm not a hundred percent sure
21 about dentists, but as I used in the
22 Neurontin matter, there are detailing data
23 available that would allow you to look
24 nationally by specialty.

25 Q. But the detailing data you used

Page 147

1 in the Neurontin matter for that exercise is
2 not the same detailing data you used in this
3 matter for your direct model, correct?

4 A. It's not exactly the same
5 because it was disaggregated by specialty,
6 but I believe those -- that is possible to
7 disaggregate by specialty. I've not done
8 that here.

9 Q. And you haven't even tested
10 whether it can be done yet, right?

11 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

12 A. I have not.

13 BY MR. ROTH:

14 Q. I'll give you a quantitative
15 measure. What if the court concludes that
16 any detail over five minutes in length were
17 presumed unlawful, but anything shorter than
18 that isn't? How can you quantify the impact
19 of the over-five-minute visits in your model?

20 A. As I sit here, I don't know
21 because I haven't thought about it. Clearly
22 I would need some data on the length of
23 details.

24 Q. We'll come back to this, I
25 promise, but back to paragraph 11 for a

Page 148

1 minute.

2 So on page 9, the bullet says:
3 Based upon my analyses and assumptions from
4 counsel about the extent of promotion that
5 can be proven to be unlawful, I can
6 reasonably identify approximately [REDACTED]
7 of MMEs during the period of my analysis as
8 caused by unlawful promotion.

9 Did I read that correctly?

10 A. You did.

11 Q. And the [REDACTED] is the direct
12 number, and the [REDACTED] is the indirect number
13 from your models?

14 A. That's correct.

15 Q. Okay. And then if you look at
16 paragraph 75 -- and we talked about this
17 earlier already. But paragraph 75, which is
18 on page 50 under Calculation of But-For MMEs.

19 Do you see that?

20 A. Yes.

21 Q. You say: I have been
22 instructed by counsel to assume in my but-for
23 scenarios that the fact finder, judge or
24 jury, finds that all or virtually all
25 promotion by the manufacturer defendants from

Page 149

1 1995 to present was unlawful.

2 Do you see that?

3 A. Yes.

4 Q. And then after the parentheses,
5 it says: Thus, to calculate impact for the
6 purpose of damages beginning in 2006, I
7 modeled a world in which this promotion did
8 not occur, i.e., but-for promotion equals
9 actual promotion for opioids, less all
10 promotion for opioids by the defendants and
11 their surrogates.

12 Do you see that?

13 A. I do.

14 Q. And then in Table 2 on the next
15 page, there's actually a note that says: The
16 percent of MMEs attributable to challenged
17 promotion is calculated as the difference
18 between predicted actual and predicted
19 but-for MMEs, assuming all defendants'
20 promotion is set to zero starting in 1995
21 divided by predicted actual MMEs.

22 Do you see that?

23 A. Yes.

24 Q. So your model assumption is
25 actually, not virtually, all promotion by

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 150</p> <p>1 defendants is unlawful; it's that all 2 promotion by defendants is unlawful? 3 A. Yes. I guess the -- sort of 4 the legal formulation of that, I'm repeating 5 there when I say all and virtually all. I'm 6 not sure what virtually all would be 7 quantified as, 99%, but I do all, yes. 8 Q. Okay. And does that not equate 9 to assuming that all MMEs prescribed due to 10 defendants' promotion were medically 11 unnecessary? 12 A. No, that does not equate to 13 that. 14 Q. So in your model, you could 15 have unlawful promotion that leads to 16 medically necessary scripts still? 17 A. I was asked to quantify the 18 impact of the alleged unlawful promotion, not 19 to examine that question about whether that 20 prescription itself was medically 21 unnecessary, so -- so it's something I 22 haven't looked at and I don't believe it's 23 related to my charge. 24 The fact that the promotion was 25 unlawful to me does not equate to the fact</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 152</p> <p>1 A. Again, this is -- 2 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 3 But go ahead. 4 THE WITNESS: Sorry. 5 A. The model treats the right-hand 6 side variable as the thing that will be 7 proven to be unlawful, and any sales gained 8 from that unlawful conduct as subject to 9 recovery. This I know as a, thank you, good 10 economist and someone who's done that, that 11 downstream of my analysis there's a damage 12 number that plaintiffs I believe will try to 13 recover. 14 So as an economist, to me, the 15 theory is that any gains, whether or not they 16 resulted in medically necessary 17 prescriptions, are subject to recovery. As 18 an economist, that seems like a reasonable 19 theory if we wanted to deter fraudulent and 20 misleading information. This is the same 21 analysis that I did in the Neurontin case. 22 BY MR. ROTH: 23 Q. Stated differently, your model 24 will calculate causation by defendants' 25 marketing even for medically necessary</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 151</p> <p>1 that a prescription was medically 2 unnecessary. 3 Q. So if promotion, whether lawful 4 or unlawful, results in a medically necessary 5 prescription, how does that prescription 6 cause damage? 7 MR. SOBOL: Objection, scope. 8 A. I'm not a lawyer, as you know. 9 And sort of what the theory of liability is 10 and what -- what plaintiffs can recover for 11 and what they can't is -- I do not know. 12 I have only been asked to 13 examine the extent to which this unlawful 14 conduct caused sales. 15 BY MR. ROTH: 16 Q. Okay. You're not a lawyer, but 17 you're a good economist. You've testified a 18 lot about causation and damages, okay, and 19 you're familiar with what a but-for world is, 20 right? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. You have one here? 23 A. I do. 24 Q. So how does your but-for world 25 treat medically necessary prescriptions?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 153</p> <p>1 prescriptions? 2 A. It does not distinguish. And 3 to be clear, whether or not there were 4 medically necessary prescriptions caused by 5 the misconduct, I can't say for sure. 6 Q. And as an economist, is that 7 not something you think you should take into 8 account in your but-for world where you're 9 opining that but for the defendants' conduct, 10 fewer of these MMEs would be out in the 11 world? 12 A. Absolutely not. Again, as an 13 economist, to me, if the allegations are 14 true, I can see a strong economic rationale 15 for ensuring that liability is attached to 16 all these ill-gotten gains from the alleged 17 misconduct. 18 Q. But there is a parallel world 19 where a manufacturer may promote lawfully and 20 that lawful promotion would result in 21 medically necessary prescriptions, correct? 22 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 23 A. I -- you have a lot of parallel 24 worlds I've noticed, but yes, I think we 25 agreed at the beginning of the day that there</p>

Page 154

1 is such a thing as lawful marketing, and it
 2 does generate sales.
 3 Some of those sales may be
 4 medically necessary, some may be medically
 5 unnecessary, even if there's no unlawful
 6 conduct.
 7 BY MR. ROTH:
 8 Q. I asked some of these
 9 questions, but I did promise I'd come back.
 10 How would your model work if
 11 the court finds that only detailing visits
 12 where the representative spoke about
 13 addiction risk were unlawful?
 14 A. I don't know the answer to that
 15 question. I have not thought about how one
 16 could parse that out, so I don't know as I
 17 sit here.
 18 Q. You did mention time could be
 19 quantified, so I guess to clarify, would you
 20 be able to calculate causation if the court
 21 found, for example, that only detailing that
 22 happened between 1996 and 2000 were unlawful?
 23 A. Yes, my model is capable of
 24 doing any combination of manufacturer and
 25 time.

Page 155

1 Q. What about drug?
 2 A. And drug.
 3 Q. Okay. So you could do -- you
 4 could take out manufacturers, right?
 5 A. Yes.
 6 Q. You could take out drugs?
 7 A. Yes.
 8 Q. And you could take out years?
 9 A. Yes.
 10 Q. Okay. Beyond that, is there
 11 anything you can take out of your model?
 12 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 13 A. Well, as I said earlier, I
 14 believe that it's possible to take out
 15 physician specialties.
 16 BY MR. ROTH:
 17 Q. Right. And we talked about
 18 that. But you're not certain it can be done,
 19 and you haven't tested it yet?
 20 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 21 A. I haven't tested that.
 22 BY MR. ROTH:
 23 Q. What if the court finds that
 24 only off-label marketing was unlawful? Is
 25 there any way your model can be adjusted to

Page 156

1 account for just the unlawful off-label
 2 detailing?
 3 A. I assume that you're talking
 4 about specific off-label messages. Again, I
 5 haven't -- I haven't thought about how the
 6 detailing itself could be parsed in that way.
 7 There would need to be another source of
 8 information for that to be possible.
 9 Q. You need a different dataset
 10 basically?
 11 A. Yes. The thing with detailing
 12 is that it's a face-to-face visit, so we can
 13 see what messages the detailer brought on
 14 paper with them but not what came out of
 15 their mouths.
 16 Q. What if the court finds that
 17 only journal advertising were unlawful? How
 18 would your model account for that?
 19 A. Well, as I believe I say in my
 20 report, the journal advertising data is very
 21 spotty for these drugs, so I've not included
 22 that as a separate factor. It's already out
 23 of my model. I would have to give that some
 24 consideration.
 25 Q. Okay. If we look at

Page 157

1 Attachment D, which is towards the back, I
 2 want to go to page D6. And there's a section
 3 at the bottom --
 4 MR. SOBOL: I'm sorry. Wait.
 5 MR. ROTH: D6 of Attachment D.
 6 MR. SOBOL: Is it the table?
 7 MR. ROTH: No, it's the text.
 8 It's the technical write-up of the
 9 regression.
 10 THE WITNESS: Yeah.
 11 MR. ROTH: I feel like it's
 12 always Attachment D in every case, by
 13 the way.
 14 THE WITNESS: Is it?
 15 Interesting.
 16 BY MR. ROTH:
 17 Q. Are you in Attachment D, D6?
 18 MR. SOBOL: It's just the same
 19 attachment.
 20 A. I am.
 21 BY MR. ROTH:
 22 Q. It's all in the same report,
 23 right?
 24 A. You didn't notice? Yeah.
 25 Q. Well, Tom is involved for sure.

Page 158

1 All right.
 2 So looking at Attachment D,
 3 page D6. This may be from one of the same
 4 attachments. I don't know. Do you see
 5 there's a section that says Comcast
 6 Considerations?
 7 A. Yes, I do.
 8 Q. What is the reference to
 9 Comcast there?
 10 A. Well, again, I'm not lawyer,
 11 but I understand that there was a case
 12 involving Comcast, and that the -- what it
 13 concerns, again, from a layperson's
 14 understanding, is about the ability of the
 15 damages as presented to the court to conform
 16 to different conclusions about the but-for
 17 scenario.
 18 Q. Essentially the issue we've
 19 been talking about for the last --
 20 A. The issue we've been talking
 21 about.
 22 Q. And why were you concerned
 23 about the application of Comcast to this
 24 case?
 25 MR. SOBOL: Objection, assumes

Page 159

1 a fact not in evidence.
 2 BY MR. ROTH:
 3 Q. Assuming you were.
 4 A. As you recall, the last part of
 5 my assignment was to report on how my
 6 conclusion would be different if there were
 7 different considerations with regard to who's
 8 in, who's out by defendant, for example. So
 9 yes.
 10 Q. Okay. I'm trying to streamline
 11 here because we've covered more ground --
 12 A. We're going to cover 14 hours
 13 no matter what --
 14 Q. That's true.
 15 A. -- so streamlining may be good
 16 for you, but it's not good for me.
 17 MR. ROTH: I'm having fun. I
 18 think you are too.
 19 THE WITNESS: Of course.
 20 MR. LONERGAN: What about us?
 21 BY MR. ROTH:
 22 Q. Do you agree that your model
 23 does not measure the impact -- we went over
 24 this. I'm not going to ask that again.
 25 Strike that.

Page 160

1 Could you have modeled an
 2 individual manufacturer separately?
 3 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
 4 and answered.
 5 A. It was not something I
 6 attempted to do. I think mechanically it is
 7 possible. But as I noted, one of the reasons
 8 for using an aggregate time series is that we
 9 smooth over a lot of noise in the data, so I
 10 don't know whether an individual
 11 manufacturer-level model would be feasible.
 12 BY MR. ROTH:
 13 Q. Okay. In a but-for world,
 14 where all of the unlawful detailing, which is
 15 your assumed all defendants' detailing, were
 16 replaced with lawful detailing, would there
 17 be any change in overall prescribing?
 18 A. Sorry. I just -- so the model
 19 doesn't itself have a presumption about
 20 lawful and unlawful. The but-for scenario is
 21 where that presumption is incorporated, so
 22 the model is the model.
 23 Q. I asked a bad question and you
 24 properly called me on it. Let me ask a
 25 better question.

Page 161

1 If we assume that all unlawful
 2 detailing is lawful, then the actual
 3 prescribing and the but-for prescribing in
 4 your models would be equal to each other?
 5 A. Yes, that's correct. Those two
 6 predicted values would be identical.
 7 Q. So the percent of MMEs
 8 attributed to unlawful detailing in that
 9 scenario would be zero percent.
 10 A. Yes. If marketing were the
 11 same in both scenarios, then there would be
 12 no difference.
 13 Q. Assume for a minute that a
 14 manufacturer's detailing is found to be
 15 unlawful but it did not engage in any of the
 16 other marketing misconduct alleged by
 17 plaintiffs with respect to the key opinion
 18 leaders, journal advertising and the other
 19 factors.
 20 How would your model account
 21 for harm for that specific manufacturer?
 22 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 23 A. In my opinion, that would be a
 24 legal question because, again, all the
 25 manufacturers are operating in the same

Page 162

1 ecosystem. According to the complaint and
 2 everything I know as a health economist, the
 3 effects of one manufacturer's unbranded
 4 marketing -- I use that to refer to the
 5 guidelines and those kinds of activities --
 6 will spill over on to another manufacturer,
 7 and I don't know whether it would be
 8 appropriate to pull that out or not.
 9 BY MR. ROTH:

10 Q. That's a long answer. I want
 11 to -- I think I asked a more specific
 12 question.

13 A. Sure.

14 Q. So if detailing is unlawful --

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. -- and let's say also the other
 17 stuff, okay, key opinion leaders influencing
 18 standards of care is also unlawful, and a
 19 manufacturer just detailed, they're going to
 20 have the same percentage of liability in your
 21 direct model whether or not they engaged in
 22 the other unlawful conduct, correct?

23 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

24 A. Yes, that's true. Although
 25 it's true in terms of what I calculate in

Page 163

1 Table 3. Just to be clear, I don't have an
 2 opinion on liability. That's a legal matter.
 3 But what I do in Table 3 is I say, okay,
 4 well, what would happen if we said the
 5 detailing by Purdue were lawful, what would
 6 happen there?

7 So whether or not that quantum
 8 is exactly what liability is, I don't -- I
 9 don't really know how the court is going to
 10 see that, and so that's why I don't really
 11 know if you would need to say, well, some of
 12 why your detailing was so productive was
 13 caused by somebody else's activity. I don't
 14 know whether it would make sense to back that
 15 out.

16 BY MR. ROTH:

17 Q. So let's take the opposite.

18 A. Yeah.

19 Q. Someone's detailing is entirely
 20 lawful. There's no issue there. But they've
 21 influenced the standards of care through key
 22 opinion leaders, they've paid off doctors,
 23 they've done all of the parade of horrors
 24 that the plaintiffs allege, and the court
 25 finds that that in fact is unlawful. In your

Page 164

1 model, that manufacturer has no liability,
 2 correct?

3 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

4 A. Well, again, my model is
 5 looking at the aggregate causation between
 6 marketing and sales; it is not designed to
 7 assign liability to individual manufacturers
 8 nor, again, am I certain how counsel or the
 9 courts would do so.

10 The purpose of Table 3 is to
 11 show that I can back out individual levels of
 12 detailing, not to assign liability. So I --
 13 I don't know exactly how that would proceed,
 14 even -- even without having these variable
 15 assumptions across defendants. I have not
 16 looked defendant by defendant at something
 17 like liability.

18 BY MR. ROTH:

19 Q. Okay. So let's look aggregate.

20 If for all the manufacturers
 21 the conclusion is that the detailing is
 22 entirely lawful, but the manufacturers
 23 engaged in other conduct that the court finds
 24 is unlawful, what would the result of your
 25 model be in that world?

Page 165

1 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

2 A. I would have to give it some
 3 thought, but again, my preferred model
 4 ultimately captures the effect of all that
 5 other stuff that we're calling as really is
 6 the what happens -- in part, a chunk of it is
 7 what happens to the promotional effectiveness
 8 after the first turning point and before the
 9 second turning point. And so in theory, one
 10 could look at that, but it would really
 11 depend on the specific set of facts.

12 BY MR. ROTH:

13 Q. It would require a new model
 14 probably?

15 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

16 A. I don't know that it would
 17 require a new model. It would require a new
 18 but-for analysis.

19 BY MR. ROTH:

20 Q. Back to your body of your
 21 report, paragraph 64. You say: The
 22 econometric analyses serve two purposes.
 23 First, they indicate that in economic terms
 24 there is a causal relationship between the
 25 defendants' promotion and prescriptions of

Page 166

1 opioids so that if the allegations of
2 misconduct are proven true, impact can be
3 found.

4 Do you see that?

5 A. Yes.

6 Q. But you actually didn't assess
7 specifically a causal relationship between
8 promotion and prescriptions, right? Those
9 are not the two variables on your X and Y
10 axis?

11 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

12 A. Well, I look at the stock of
13 detailing, which I argue and believe is a
14 reasonable proxy for promotion. It is not,
15 strictly speaking, all promotion. To the
16 extent that it is measured with error, it
17 understates the effect of promotion.

18 BY MR. ROTH:

19 Q. If we wanted to be precise,
20 though, what your model actually shows is a
21 correlation between detailing and MMEs?

22 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

23 A. Well, as we talked about
24 earlier and will no doubt talk about again,
25 any regression analysis can have a causal

Page 167

1 interpretation or not, depending on a number
2 of factors.

3 I interpret this regression
4 analysis as showing causation between
5 marketing and sales, and it does, in fact,
6 use detailing contacts as the measure of
7 marketing.

8 BY MR. ROTH:

9 Q. And if we want to be even more
10 precise, when we're talking about defendants
11 detailing, we're talking about all detailing
12 without distinguishing between lawful and
13 unlawful as we've talked about?

14 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
15 and answered.

16 A. For the purposes of my
17 analysis, I've been asked to assume that all
18 detailing in this period was unlawful, so
19 that distinction is not relevant.

20 BY MR. ROTH:

21 Q. So your model does not analyze
22 causation between the false promotion as
23 alleged in the complaint and the number of
24 MMEs prescribed?

25 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

Page 168

1 A. I would disagree. That is
2 exactly what my model does. Again, we can
3 agree that I have not separately proven that
4 that detailing was unlawful, but I understand
5 that counsel for plaintiffs intend to prove
6 that, and so I have undertaken to examine the
7 causal effect of that allegedly unlawful
8 conduct.

9 BY MR. ROTH:

10 Q. Which is all promotion by
11 defendants?

12 A. Which is all promotion by
13 defendants from 1995 to the end of my data.

14 Q. And when does your data end?

15 A. Mid 2018.

16 Q. Okay. Do you plan on updating
17 it if we go to trial in 2019 to take us
18 through today?

19 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

20 A. I haven't been asked to do
21 that. I don't know if I would be asked to do
22 that.

23 MR. ROTH: Why don't we take a
24 break, because I realize we've
25 probably covered some of these next

Page 169

1 questions and I can streamline.

2 THE WITNESS: Okay.

3 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is
4 10:58 a.m. We're now off the record.

5 (Recess taken, 10:58 a.m. to
6 11:13 a.m.)

7 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is
8 11:13 a.m. We're back on the record.

9 BY MR. ROTH:

10 Q. Professor Rosenthal, if you
11 would please turn to paragraph 59, which is
12 on page 42. All right. So we're going to go
13 step by step here.

14 A. Okay.

15 Q. You say: My primary dependent
16 variable, the outcome to be explained, is the
17 number of MMEs for all drugs at issue in this
18 matter.

19 Do you see that?

20 A. Yes.

21 Q. Okay. Why did you look at MMEs
22 as opposed to prescriptions or some other
23 measure?

24 A. Sure. Because, as I note in
25 this paragraph, the intensity of the medicine

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 190</p> <p>1 of promotion are correlated?</p> <p>2 A. Well, as I mentioned, when I</p> <p>3 looked at the IQVIA data for journal</p> <p>4 advertisements, direct-to-consumer</p> <p>5 advertising, sampling, there was very little</p> <p>6 data there. I have no reason to believe that</p> <p>7 they're just not measuring it. It may be</p> <p>8 that there are some kinds of advertising that</p> <p>9 we see in the marketing budgets that IQVIA</p> <p>10 doesn't capture. But to the extent that the</p> <p>11 IQVIA data are complete, it was not really</p> <p>12 possible to do a correlation analysis because</p> <p>13 there was so little data for these other</p> <p>14 tools.</p> <p>15 Q. So when you say it's a</p> <p>16 reasonable expectation that other forms of</p> <p>17 marketing follow detailing, that's really</p> <p>18 just an assumption based on your experience</p> <p>19 with other drugs in other cases?</p> <p>20 A. It's based on my experience</p> <p>21 with very similar kinds of analyses with</p> <p>22 other drugs. And again, I cite to</p> <p>23 Dr. Perri's report at the beginning of this</p> <p>24 where he talks about the coordination of</p> <p>25 marketing mechanisms, so it's very consistent</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 192</p> <p>1 A. Yes.</p> <p>2 Q. Are you certain that every</p> <p>3 manufacturer in this case has made payments</p> <p>4 to pain advocacy groups for opioids?</p> <p>5 A. Well, given -- that's -- it's</p> <p>6 hard to be certain about something for which</p> <p>7 I have incomplete data, so I -- there are a</p> <p>8 number of documents that I cite to that show</p> <p>9 these kinds of payments, and I believe other</p> <p>10 experts have tracked these payments as well.</p> <p>11 But am I certain that every</p> <p>12 defendant has evidence of that type? No, I'm</p> <p>13 not certain.</p> <p>14 Q. And then you wrap up this</p> <p>15 paragraph saying: Note that in this case</p> <p>16 there appears to be substantial evidence that</p> <p>17 through means other than promotional</p> <p>18 spending, the defendant manufacturers</p> <p>19 fundamentally changed opioid prescribing</p> <p>20 standards. The direct approach does not</p> <p>21 calculate the efforts -- the effects,</p> <p>22 sorry -- of the nonpromotional marketing and</p> <p>23 is thus conservative.</p> <p>24 Do you see that?</p> <p>25 A. Yes.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 191</p> <p>1 with his opinions as well.</p> <p>2 Q. Yeah. But to be clear, that's</p> <p>3 an assumption you're making that's not</p> <p>4 supported by any specific work you've done to</p> <p>5 confirm it's true that detailing and other</p> <p>6 forms of promotion are correlated for</p> <p>7 opioids?</p> <p>8 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked</p> <p>9 and answered.</p> <p>10 A. Again, the analysis -- the</p> <p>11 correlation analysis was not possible here,</p> <p>12 so I'm relying on my past experience and</p> <p>13 Dr. Perri's expertise.</p> <p>14 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>15 Q. Okay. Then you say: Third,</p> <p>16 alternative measures of promotion that I</p> <p>17 could obtain from available sources have</p> <p>18 substantial missing data, e.g., estimates of</p> <p>19 payments to pain advocacy groups can only be</p> <p>20 obtained from the records of some, but not</p> <p>21 all manufacturers.</p> <p>22 Do you see that?</p> <p>23 A. Yes.</p> <p>24 Q. And that's what we've been</p> <p>25 talking about.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 193</p> <p>1 Q. But that's not universally true</p> <p>2 for all manufacturers, is it?</p> <p>3 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>4 A. Again, my opinions here really</p> <p>5 are to look at the market as a whole, and</p> <p>6 even if there were a defendant that did not</p> <p>7 incur this kind of spending, the effects of</p> <p>8 changing things like guidelines would --</p> <p>9 would flow through to everyone's drugs,</p> <p>10 right.</p> <p>11 So these are sort of broad</p> <p>12 changes in the environment of prescribing,</p> <p>13 and so again, I don't have an opinion on the</p> <p>14 liability question of whether there's a</p> <p>15 defendant who has not undertaken the</p> <p>16 unbranded advertising, whether they therefore</p> <p>17 should not be liable for its effects. I</p> <p>18 don't know the answer to that.</p> <p>19 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>20 Q. What if a manufacturer engages</p> <p>21 only in limited detailing and not other types</p> <p>22 of promotional activities? It would not be</p> <p>23 conservative for that manufacturer to only</p> <p>24 look at detailing, correct?</p> <p>25 A. The purpose of my analysis is</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 194</p> <p>1 not to assign liability to individual 2 defendants. It's to look at the aggregate 3 effect. So I don't know what would be 4 appropriate. That to me seems like a legal 5 question.</p> <p>6 Q. Would it be conservative from 7 an economic perspective if a manufacturer 8 purchases an opioid product in, say, 2008 and 9 engages in detailing but no other marketing?</p> <p>10 A. I do not calculate any 11 estimates at the individual defendant level, 12 so I cannot characterize them as conservative 13 or otherwise. I'm only looking at aggregate 14 effects.</p> <p>15 Q. Okay. I'm just trying to get 16 at what you mean when you say the direct 17 approach is conservative. It strikes me that 18 for a defendant who didn't participate in the 19 market ecosystem until late in the game and 20 only detailed, it's actually the opposite of 21 conservative the way your model calculates 22 damages.</p> <p>23 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>24 A. I believe that is inaccurate.</p> <p>25 My model does not calculate damages for any</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 196</p> <p>1 that there's variation in the way 2 manufacturers detail, the specific details 3 may generate more prescriptions or fewer, and 4 my model captures the average effect. That's 5 what the coefficients basically tell us is 6 the average effects.</p> <p>7 So there may be variation in 8 there, but for the purposes of calculating 9 aggregate impact, the average is appropriate.</p> <p>10 Q. So for manufacturers who have 11 detailing that's below average, they're being 12 brought up to the average by the way you've 13 aggregated the model in terms of causation?</p> <p>14 A. Well, by definition, an average 15 will be not the same as all the individual 16 components unless there's no variation, and 17 so there will be some who are brought up and 18 some who are brought down.</p> <p>19 It's my belief, as we talked 20 about before, that this aggregate model is 21 the most reliable model; because there's 22 substantial spillover effects, because there 23 can be noise in the data when we try to 24 disaggregate it too much. I think for that 25 reason, the aggregate model is preferable.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 195</p> <p>1 individual defendant, period.</p> <p>2 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>3 Q. Causation, sorry, I should have 4 said.</p> <p>5 A. So again, because I am not 6 looking at impact for an individual 7 defendant, we cannot characterize my analysis 8 as conservative or otherwise for an 9 individual defendant. It is for the market 10 as a whole.</p> <p>11 Q. Okay. So when you say in 12 paragraph 56 that the approach is 13 conservative, you mean on an aggregate basis 14 it is conservative because it looks at 15 detailing and not other things?</p> <p>16 A. That's correct.</p> <p>17 Q. Okay. Sort of implicit in that 18 statement and other things you've said today 19 is an assumption that all manufacturers 20 market opioids the same way.</p> <p>21 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>22 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>23 Q. Do you agree with that?</p> <p>24 A. I don't believe so. Again, I 25 include in my model detailing. To the extent</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 197</p> <p>1 Q. You know, though, that not 2 every manufacturer markets products the same 3 way?</p> <p>4 A. I guess -- I'm not exactly sure 5 how to answer that question. As we've talked 6 about before, I am not a pharmaceutical 7 marketing expert. I leave that to Dr. Perri. 8 I think it's reasonable to assume that there 9 is some variation in tactics and the like 10 across manufacturers and perhaps across 11 products.</p> <p>12 Q. Well, let's look at one thing 13 you do talk about. So there's a difference 14 in the way promotion is engaged in by brand 15 companies and marketing may be engaged in by 16 generic companies, correct?</p> <p>17 A. Yes, brand companies are 18 primarily the ones that engage in marketing.</p> <p>19 Q. A generic company might still 20 detail but may just talk about price and 21 formulary status?</p> <p>22 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>23 A. Generally, manufacturers will 24 not detail physicians for generics. They may 25 have other sales force activities that they</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 198</p> <p>1 do that relate to price, but individual 2 physicians are not generally making a 3 decision about one generic versus the other. 4 That decision happens at the pharmacy. 5 BY MR. ROTH: 6 Q. But Attachment C contains a 7 slew of generics on that list? 8 A. That's correct. Some of them 9 have contacts related to them. Some of them 10 don't. Some of those contacts relate to 11 marketing agreements that are really for 12 brand drugs. 13 Q. So how do you square your 14 testimony a minute ago that generics 15 generally don't detail with the fact that you 16 have a lot of promotional contacts in your 17 model for generic drugs? 18 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 19 A. I believe I just squared it. I 20 think a lot of those contacts relate to 21 marketing agreements. 22 BY MR. ROTH: 23 Q. And so if there's marketing 24 under a marketing agreement, that gets 25 attributed to the generic drug, even though</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 200</p> <p>1 there's not an attribution underneath that. 2 And furthermore, as we know, 3 that detailing for the brand drug will spill 4 over to the generic drugs too, and so it's 5 entirely appropriate that the model allows 6 that to happen. 7 Q. So maybe we're talking past 8 each other. 9 I understand the model works 10 that way. 11 A. Yeah. 12 Q. What I'm talking about, which 13 we'll get to later, is your Table 3 allocates 14 drugs to specific manufacturers, including 15 generic manufacturers, and I'm just trying to 16 understand how that works in a world where we 17 agree that generic drugs generally aren't 18 detailed. 19 A. So Table 3, it sits on top of a 20 somewhat more complicated analysis, but what 21 it in effect does is it takes the detailing 22 associated with each of those defendants and 23 treats it separately, depending on where we 24 are in the table. 25 So, you know, at the top for</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 199</p> <p>1 it may be different in kind than a branded 2 drug promotional visit? 3 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 4 A. No. The marketing of a 5 particular drug is identified, and if the 6 drug is sold by a defendant manufacturer, 7 even if it's detailed by a different 8 manufacturer, that gets counted in my model. 9 And then in Table 3, I take out those 10 marketing agreement related drugs. 11 So -- so it's -- the marketing 12 is associated with -- I mean, I look at 13 aggregate marketing, so it's all in the 14 aggregate marketing. But I do have a 15 mechanism for pulling out marketing that's 16 for someone else's drug. 17 BY MR. ROTH: 18 Q. So if that's the mechanism 19 you're using, how are any of these detailing 20 contacts being attributed to generic drugs in 21 your model? 22 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 23 A. I think you misunderstand the 24 nature of the model. The model uses 25 aggregate MMEs and aggregate detailing, so</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 201</p> <p>1 Actavis, to the extent that Actavis has 2 detailing in my data, the row that says, 3 well, what would the damages look like or 4 what would impact look like if Actavis' 5 detailing was deemed to be lawful? Basically 6 we've taken out their detailing, out of -- 7 we've left it in basically in a but-for 8 world. It happens because it's lawful. 9 So that's how -- that's how the 10 allocation works, is in Table 3, it's by 11 manufacturer. 12 Q. Okay. We'll get there. 13 A. Okay. 14 Q. But that's helpful. 15 If you look back at 16 paragraph 55, I mean, you acknowledge that 17 detailing is undertaken by the brand name 18 drugs in the class, typically peaks during 19 initial launch, and ceases shortly before or 20 after the AB-rated bioequivalent generic 21 drugs enter. 22 A. That's correct. 23 Q. And how does your model account 24 for detailing at different points of a 25 product's life cycle, close-to-launch</p>

Page 202

1 detailing versus the period right before
 2 generic entry?
 3 A. My model is an aggregate model,
 4 so I'm looking across drugs in the entire
 5 market, and those drugs are at different
 6 stages in their life cycle. And so the
 7 important input to my model is the level of
 8 detailing, not where it is in the course of a
 9 product's life cycle.
 10 But we know that the bolus of
 11 detailing happens for these new products, and
 12 so that is incorporated into the data.
 13 Q. So it's incorporated in the
 14 sense that you'll see more contact at the
 15 beginning of the life cycle than at the end
 16 of the life cycle?
 17 A. That's correct.
 18 Q. But the detailing that happens
 19 at the beginning of the life cycle could be
 20 qualitatively different than the detailing
 21 that happens at the end of the branded life
 22 cycle.
 23 Would you agree with that?
 24 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 25 A. I don't know that to be true.

Page 203

1 BY MR. ROTH:
 2 Q. As an economist, I mean, when a
 3 product is launched, you would expect more
 4 detailing about clinical studies and things
 5 designed to promote a new product that
 6 physicians might be unaware of, right?
 7 A. It may be that there is more of
 8 that sort of baseline information at the
 9 beginning.
 10 Q. Right. And at the end of a
 11 product's life cycle, when the generics are
 12 about to come on the market, you might expect
 13 the detailing to focus more on things like
 14 price and availability and formulary status
 15 and things of that nature, right?
 16 A. I have seen no detailing
 17 information that pertains to price. I can't
 18 say that it never happens, but I've certainly
 19 never seen that.
 20 What that sort of -- what
 21 you've just described here is on the one hand
 22 saying, hey, there's this new drug early on,
 23 and don't forget your old friend at the end,
 24 something to that effect. Those -- those
 25 differences are not relevant to the question

Page 204

1 of does the detail generate more MMEs.
 2 So for my purposes, I really
 3 only want to understand does the detail
 4 generate more MMEs. And again, because I'm
 5 looking at the aggregate, the fact that some
 6 drugs are ending and others are beginning,
 7 that -- that sort of -- that mix, it may
 8 change a little bit over time, but I'll be
 9 looking across a set of drugs at different
 10 stages.
 11 Q. Okay. But what I described
 12 might be relevant to the question of whether
 13 the detailing was lawful, correct?
 14 A. I don't know what you mean by
 15 that.
 16 Q. Right. So we've established
 17 this, I think, but just to try it one more
 18 time: Because your model is just focusing on
 19 whether detailing impacts the aggregate
 20 number of MMEs, you don't evaluate any
 21 qualitative difference in the kind of
 22 detailing that is occurring?
 23 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
 24 and answered.
 25 ///

Page 205

1 BY MR. ROTH:
 2 Q. Is that a fair statement?
 3 MR. SOBOL: Asked and answered.
 4 A. I -- you had a "because" at the
 5 beginning of that sentence, which doesn't
 6 make sense to me. I am not looking at the
 7 content of the detailing as we talked about
 8 this morning. I am assuming the plaintiffs
 9 will prove their case.
 10 I understand that you think
 11 differently and you're trying to probe
 12 whether I've tried to disaggregate the
 13 detailing.
 14 I have not tried to
 15 disaggregate the detailing by drug or over
 16 time. It is possible to do that, but I have
 17 not done that.
 18 BY MR. ROTH:
 19 Q. So in your direct model, just
 20 like all MMEs are created equal, all
 21 detailing contacts are created equal?
 22 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 23 A. Again, I would acknowledge that
 24 there's variation in detailing and that my
 25 model captures the average effect.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 206</p> <p>1 BY MR. ROTH: 2 Q. And it captures the average 3 effect by treating each contact the same? 4 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 5 A. Well, I guess sort of an 6 average effect means that sort of 7 tautologically, I'm summing up all of the 8 effects. 9 BY MR. ROTH: 10 Q. Does your model account for 11 rivalrous marketing? 12 A. I'm so happy that we've gotten 13 back to this. 14 MR. SOBOL: That makes one of 15 us. 16 A. The aggregate model that I put 17 forth is intended to essentially obscure the 18 rivalrous marketing, so to the extent that 19 marketing only moves people from hydrocodone 20 to oxycodone or the other direction, whatever 21 it is, that will show up as a noneffect in my 22 model. 23 So I'm only looking at market 24 expansion because the question I care about 25 is market expansion.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 208</p> <p>1 When you say that rivalrous 2 marketing is a noneffect, what you mean is 3 you don't assess whether the marketing was 4 rivalrous or not, because in either case, 5 your view is it will potentially lead to 6 increased MMEs, so it gets counted? 7 MR. SOBOL: Objection, form, 8 asked and answered. 9 A. I am interested only in a 10 particular kind of impact, and that impact is 11 an increase in the number of MMEs. If there 12 is marketing that changes the drug people 13 take without affecting their MMEs, then I 14 ignore that. 15 Let's just say there's unlawful 16 conduct and you earn money off of it, but 17 it's really only because you've switched 18 brands. That, I'm not counting, so that's a 19 kind of rivalrous marketing effect that's not 20 being counted in my impact assessment. 21 I'm only concerned about market 22 expansion by definition. Economists can be 23 interested in both of those things, but for 24 my purpose, I'm only interested in market 25 expansion.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 207</p> <p>1 BY MR. ROTH: 2 Q. I'm not sure I followed your 3 answer. So how does it show up as a 4 noneffect if you're including that contact in 5 your regression analysis, whether it was new 6 drug promotion or rivalrous marketing? 7 A. I think the way you're looking 8 at rivalrous marketing is a bit different 9 than the way I would look at it. And this 10 goes back to a conversation we had before 11 where I think there was a little bit of a 12 disconnect. 13 So it may well be that you go 14 to the detail and what you want to talk about 15 is why you're better than the other guy. But 16 still, what happens is you actually increase 17 the use of any product in this class. 18 So what I'm concerned about is 19 not the intent of the marketing but the 20 effect of the marketing. You seem focused on 21 the intent. 22 Q. I do. But now I think you've 23 helped me, and your answer is actually the 24 opposite of what I understood it to be 25 before.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 209</p> <p>1 BY MR. ROTH: 2 Q. I'm just trying to understand 3 functionally how that happens. 4 So the reason you're saying 5 that is because you're only looking at the 6 delta, the change in MMEs, and so if there's 7 no change, then the rivalrous marketing 8 doesn't get counted? I'm just struggling 9 with the mechanics. 10 A. Sure. Let me try to explain. 11 If we had two drugs in the 12 market and we looked at their marketing 13 separately, we could ascertain whether your 14 marketing increases your sales, right, and -- 15 and then what we wouldn't know is, is that 16 increase coming from new patients, or is it 17 coming from the decrease in someone else's 18 sales. So we could use a system kind of 19 analysis to show what's happening. 20 So people have done this in 21 prescription drugs. I know you've spent some 22 time with the literature, and they're curious 23 about when you increase your sales, does it 24 come at someone else's expense or are you 25 just growing the market. And in different</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 210</p> <p>1 drug classes, those two things seem to 2 operate differently. 3 But if you were to add those 4 two drugs together and say, okay, for any 5 herpes treatment, what's the total effect of 6 marketing? Then what you would get is only 7 the market expansion effect. You would wash 8 out any of the market stealing because your 9 gain is my loss. And so those two things 10 would net out and you'd only get the net 11 result. So that's what I'm doing here. 12 Q. So the mechanics are because 13 it's an aggregate model that's aggregating 14 all contacts and aggregating all scripts, it 15 comes out in the wash if it's rivalrous? 16 A. Exactly. Rivalrous, again, my 17 definition of rivalrous is my sales come from 18 you and that those two things fully offset. 19 Q. Okay. But the detail itself is 20 still counted in the model, because you're 21 not actually looking substantively at the 22 detail to determine what happened? 23 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 24 A. That is correct. The detail is 25 still in the model, and where the rivalrous</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 212</p> <p>1 turning points is that they -- that is 2 incorporating these many different events and 3 tactics. 4 Q. So the unbranded marketing is 5 captured by the way you do the breaks and the 6 way you test for these five events in 7 Model C, correct? 8 A. That's correct. 9 Q. But the unbranded marketing is 10 not captured in the detailing contacts you 11 use for your stock of promotion? 12 A. That's correct. 13 Q. How does your model account for 14 the peer-to-peer marketing that I think you 15 or Dr. Perri describes as a contagion 16 phenomenon in paragraph 25? 17 A. Yeah. So that phenomenon will 18 get picked up in marketing effectiveness, 19 because again, we're looking at aggregate 20 prescribing and not just the prescribing of 21 the targeted physicians. 22 So, you know, as -- we can go 23 back to our favorite paper by Datta and Dave, 24 they're looking at individual physicians. 25 It could well be, of course,</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 211</p> <p>1 piece shows up is that it dampens the 2 effectiveness of marketing that we measure. 3 BY MR. ROTH: 4 Q. Okay. We're finally on the 5 same page then. 6 How does your model account for 7 unbranded marketing? 8 A. Well, in two ways. In Model C, 9 I explicitly put in some of those events. We 10 can look at exactly which ones they are. 11 Q. I was saving this for later, 12 but we can -- 13 A. I know, it sounds like an 14 after-lunch conversation, but the consensus 15 statement from the American Academy of Pain 16 Management and the American Pain Society, the 17 Federation of State Medical Boards 18 Guidelines, the JCAHO pain standards 19 released. 20 So these, I understand that 21 plaintiffs intend to prove they were 22 manipulated by the defendants. So I put 23 those explicitly in Model C. 24 And then as I describe Model B 25 and my rationale and the way I interpret the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 213</p> <p>1 detailing physician A causes physician B's 2 prescribing to increase; they're not really 3 looking at that because they're only looking 4 within physician. But we, for the same 5 reasons that I can capture market expansion 6 appropriately, aggregating up across doctors 7 here allows me to capture that contagion 8 effect. 9 Q. We do agree, though, that at an 10 individual prescriber, individual detail 11 visit level, there could be variation in the 12 impact that visit has? 13 A. There may be variation in the 14 impact of detailing on an individual 15 prescriber and her network and my model will 16 average that, will generate a result that 17 captures the average. 18 Q. And we talked a little bit 19 earlier about some of the variability in the 20 way detailing occurs. I think I used the 21 pizza example. 22 Do you remember that? 23 A. I remember pizza. 24 Q. Okay. I want to come back to 25 that for a minute maybe because it's</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 214</p> <p>1 lunchtime.</p> <p>2 Not every detail visit occurs</p> <p>3 the same way in terms of time spent and what</p> <p>4 is disseminated from the pharmaceutical sales</p> <p>5 representative to the doctor, correct?</p> <p>6 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked</p> <p>7 and answered.</p> <p>8 A. I would not disagree that</p> <p>9 details can be different day of the week,</p> <p>10 whether there's food involved, how much time.</p> <p>11 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>12 Q. And frankly, who is detailed,</p> <p>13 because it could be a prescribing doctor or</p> <p>14 it could be a nurse practitioner, it could be</p> <p>15 some other healthcare professional in the</p> <p>16 doctor's office, right?</p> <p>17 A. Yes, that's correct.</p> <p>18 Q. And does the IQVIA data you've</p> <p>19 looked at distinguish between the target of</p> <p>20 the detail?</p> <p>21 A. It distinguishes between</p> <p>22 office-based and hospital-based physicians,</p> <p>23 but it does not distinguish by licensure as</p> <p>24 you've just described.</p> <p>25 And again, what I'm interested</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 216</p> <p>1 mean by simply. I think we're getting into a</p> <p>2 question about what and how will be proven to</p> <p>3 be unlawful. And if the question is was</p> <p>4 certain information omitted, then the fact</p> <p>5 that the information that was provided was in</p> <p>6 some way not challenged, to me, seems like it</p> <p>7 could still be a problem.</p> <p>8 But the larger issue is that I</p> <p>9 think it's not appropriate to try to pull</p> <p>10 these detail visits off one at a time. If</p> <p>11 there was some messaging around the utility</p> <p>12 of treating patients with opioids at an</p> <p>13 earlier visit and these later visits are just</p> <p>14 reminder visits, again, I'm not -- I'm not</p> <p>15 trying to prove liability here, but to me as</p> <p>16 an economist, it seems like they could well</p> <p>17 be connected.</p> <p>18 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>19 Q. And they all count the same way</p> <p>20 as the average?</p> <p>21 A. All -- all details in my data</p> <p>22 are included in the right-hand side, and they</p> <p>23 produce an average effect, and then I back</p> <p>24 out those particular ones deemed unlawful.</p> <p>25 Q. And similarly, if the detail is</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 215</p> <p>1 in is the aggregate impact, and therefore,</p> <p>2 the average across that variation is</p> <p>3 appropriately subsumed in my analysis.</p> <p>4 Q. Right. And because you used</p> <p>5 the average, whether the sales rep makes</p> <p>6 contact with the prescribing doctor and</p> <p>7 spends 15 minutes discussing the virtues of</p> <p>8 opioids or whether the sales rep quickly</p> <p>9 speaks to a nurse practitioner to leave the</p> <p>10 coffee mug will get treated the same as an</p> <p>11 average in your model?</p> <p>12 A. Yes. And that is appropriate</p> <p>13 if you're interested in the aggregate effect.</p> <p>14 If I were interested in comparing the</p> <p>15 difference between a detail with pizza versus</p> <p>16 a detail without pizza, then I would want to</p> <p>17 look at them. But I'm only interested in the</p> <p>18 aggregate effect.</p> <p>19 Q. Are you aware that detailing</p> <p>20 could be limited to simply providing</p> <p>21 literature that contains information</p> <p>22 contained in the package insert or approved</p> <p>23 by the FDA in promotional materials?</p> <p>24 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>25 A. I'm not exactly sure what you</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 217</p> <p>1 corrective messaging designed to dampen the</p> <p>2 effects of some prior materials that FDA has</p> <p>3 issued a warning letter on, those detail</p> <p>4 visits get picked up by your data as well?</p> <p>5 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>6 A. I think you need to understand</p> <p>7 what the regression is doing. It is not just</p> <p>8 saying sales are strictly promotional to</p> <p>9 detailing. It's trying to look at that</p> <p>10 effect, and, in fact, in the last period of</p> <p>11 my three-period model, the effective</p> <p>12 promotion is declining.</p> <p>13 To the extent that there's</p> <p>14 corrective messaging, that may be one of the</p> <p>15 factors that is decreasing the effectiveness</p> <p>16 of promotion, and so there are not MMEs</p> <p>17 assigned to have been produced by that</p> <p>18 detail.</p> <p>19 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>20 Q. Let me just ask a simpler</p> <p>21 question: Yes or no, are details that are</p> <p>22 simply designed to provide corrective</p> <p>23 messaging included in your stock of</p> <p>24 promotion?</p> <p>25 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 218</p> <p>1 and answered.</p> <p>2 A. I really have no idea about</p> <p>3 whether such details exist. My model</p> <p>4 includes all detailing over the period from</p> <p>5 1995 to 2018 based on the instruction that I</p> <p>6 was given to consider that unlawful.</p> <p>7 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>8 Q. Okay. Without distinguishing</p> <p>9 between the quality or extent of those</p> <p>10 detailing visits?</p> <p>11 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked</p> <p>12 and answered.</p> <p>13 A. I do not distinguish among</p> <p>14 those details, no.</p> <p>15 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>16 Q. And I think we talked about</p> <p>17 this, but I'm not sure.</p> <p>18 You don't differentiate between</p> <p>19 which physician practice groups were targeted</p> <p>20 by the details in your model?</p> <p>21 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked</p> <p>22 and answered.</p> <p>23 A. As I noted, my detailing</p> <p>24 measure is national. It's aggregate. It</p> <p>25 does not distinguish at a level below that.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 220</p> <p>1 A. I am, as we've noted earlier,</p> <p>2 operating on the assumption that the</p> <p>3 defendants' conduct during the relevant</p> <p>4 period was unlawful, and my model uses a</p> <p>5 single measure of detailing and therefore</p> <p>6 averages across allegedly lawful and unlawful</p> <p>7 details.</p> <p>8 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>9 Q. Let's look back at Datta and</p> <p>10 Dave because you asked to.</p> <p>11 A. Okay.</p> <p>12 Q. It's Exhibit 5, for the record,</p> <p>13 and I -- can you turn with me to page 454.</p> <p>14 A. Okay.</p> <p>15 Q. So at the top of the page it</p> <p>16 says: Thus, detailing plays a role in</p> <p>17 educating providers about newer drugs and</p> <p>18 their attributes and may have information</p> <p>19 value early in a product's life cycle,</p> <p>20 whereas later in the life cycle, its role can</p> <p>21 be predominantly persuasive and chiefly</p> <p>22 relegated to delivering samples and</p> <p>23 reminders.</p> <p>24 Do you see that?</p> <p>25 A. I do.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 219</p> <p>1 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>2 Q. Do you have any view as to</p> <p>3 whether allegedly deceptive marketing is more</p> <p>4 impactful than truthful marketing?</p> <p>5 A. I think I do discuss this in my</p> <p>6 report, and there's an economic theory</p> <p>7 related to the profitability of fraud and</p> <p>8 some evidence from other sectors that suggest</p> <p>9 that for something unlawful to be undertaken</p> <p>10 when lawful activities are possible, that it</p> <p>11 must be more profitable because there's some</p> <p>12 cost associated with matters such as this</p> <p>13 one. And so that would suggest that that</p> <p>14 kind of marketing must be more profitable</p> <p>15 than marketing to other physicians.</p> <p>16 I think this is -- it depends</p> <p>17 on what assumptions we're making about the</p> <p>18 intention and knowledge of the various</p> <p>19 actors. So I think it could go either way.</p> <p>20 Q. But within your model, within</p> <p>21 the time periods of your model, you treat</p> <p>22 each of the details equally because in your</p> <p>23 view, you assume them all to be equally</p> <p>24 unlawful at this point in time?</p> <p>25 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 221</p> <p>1 Q. And then at the end of the</p> <p>2 paragraph, they say: Because detailing can</p> <p>3 affect both selective (brand centric) and</p> <p>4 primary (market) demand under these views --</p> <p>5 citation to Dave and Kelly, 2014 -- the</p> <p>6 question cannot be resolved based on theory</p> <p>7 alone, and empirical evidence needs to bear</p> <p>8 upon the question.</p> <p>9 Do you see that?</p> <p>10 A. Yes. Just to be clear, what</p> <p>11 they're talking about there is the welfare</p> <p>12 effects of marketing, and that is a separate</p> <p>13 question than the one that we're discussing</p> <p>14 here.</p> <p>15 Q. It's the same issue that we've</p> <p>16 been going around on, right? You're not</p> <p>17 looking at the welfare, you're not looking at</p> <p>18 the quality; you're just looking to see if</p> <p>19 there's a correlation between detailing</p> <p>20 visits as a stock of promotion against</p> <p>21 MMEs --</p> <p>22 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked</p> <p>23 and answered.</p> <p>24 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>25 Q. -- on an aggregate basis.</p>

Page 250

1 rate is about here.
 2 BY MR. ROTH:
 3 Q. So is your suggestion that the
 4 doctors are addicted to writing
 5 prescriptions?
 6 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 7 A. I didn't say that.
 8 BY MR. ROTH:
 9 Q. So when you say it's the
 10 addictiveness, your suggestion is because the
 11 patient may become addicted, the doctor is
 12 going to continually ratchet up the dosage
 13 for that patient?
 14 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 15 A. You make it sound like the
 16 opioid epidemic is speculative. It is
 17 clearly true that patients who started on a
 18 particular dose of opioids get higher and
 19 higher doses. That has -- that is just
 20 common knowledge, and other experts have
 21 opined on that.
 22 And so it is a fact of the
 23 matter that some patients will require
 24 escalating values in terms of the number of
 25 MMEs, whether they're addicted or not, and

Page 251

1 then also it is true that some of those
 2 patients will become addicted. I think
 3 there's no question in the literature about
 4 whether prescribed opioids cause addiction.
 5 So that is true.
 6 And the fact of the matter is
 7 that I'm not describing physician behavior as
 8 addictive; but if those patients come back to
 9 their physician and say, "My pain is getting
 10 worse, I need another prescription," then in
 11 some instances it will be filled.
 12 BY MR. ROTH:
 13 Q. What percentage of patients
 14 need escalating doses of opioids?
 15 MR. SOBOL: Objection, scope.
 16 A. I'm not a clinical expert. My
 17 analysis is entirely empirical. If this were
 18 not happening, my analysis would not find
 19 that these MMEs are inflating over time in
 20 the way they are.
 21 BY MR. ROTH:
 22 Q. I know you're not a doctor, so
 23 I'm just trying to understand, like what --
 24 you say it's common knowledge.
 25 What basis in science or

Page 252

1 literature do you have to opine that the
 2 addictiveness of opioids means that doctors
 3 are prescribing higher and higher dosages to
 4 their patients?
 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
 6 and answered.
 7 A. If you look at Figure 3, this
 8 is where I empirically demonstrate what's
 9 happening with the strength --
 10 MR. SOBOL: Page?
 11 THE WITNESS: Oh, sorry.
 12 Page 37.
 13 BY MR. ROTH:
 14 Q. Right. That's on an aggregate
 15 basis. I asked you a different question.
 16 With --
 17 A. No, no, no. I'm sorry, but the
 18 aggregate basis means that the average MMEs
 19 per prescription is escalating at this very
 20 high rate. That means that some large number
 21 of patients under it -- for it to increase at
 22 this rate, it cannot be that just a handful
 23 of patients are getting more.
 24 Q. It could just be, though, that
 25 stronger drugs are prescribed. It doesn't

Page 253

1 mean that a specific patient is getting
 2 higher and higher doses because of the
 3 addictiveness of opioids.
 4 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 5 A. I do not derive that -- these
 6 data really show that higher and higher doses
 7 of MM- -- of opioids are being prescribed. I
 8 mean, that's just literally what they show.
 9 The MMEs per prescription is increasing.
 10 So that is showing that --
 11 whether it's addiction or not, that patients
 12 are getting higher and higher doses. That
 13 mechanically will have the effect of making
 14 it look like past promotion is suddenly more
 15 effective today than it was yesterday.
 16 BY MR. ROTH:
 17 Q. And so, in effect, your
 18 depreciation rate is an appreciation rate in
 19 your model.
 20 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 21 A. You may use that term. I think
 22 it's more standard to call it a depreciation
 23 rate. Also, as you know, I estimate multiple
 24 models, and they don't all have a negative
 25 depreciation rate.

Page 254

1 BY MR. ROTH:
2 Q. What do your models say about a
3 single detailing visit in January 1995 with
4 regard to its impact today?
5 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
6 A. Can you explain what you mean
7 by that?
8 BY MR. ROTH:
9 Q. Yeah.
10 So the way your stock of
11 promotion is calculated, it keeps
12 aggregating. So would a visit in
13 January 1995 still be growing in impact in
14 your model?
15 A. In the fact -- in the models
16 with the negative depreciation rates, the
17 past promotion continues to grow, yes.
18 Q. And at what point does it reach
19 its maximum impact?
20 A. Well, I think you should not
21 try to extend the analysis out of sample.
22 Again, what I show in my model is while on
23 average, because I estimate a single negative
24 depreciation rate, we see this negative
25 depreciation rate, but we also find that the

Page 255

1 effectiveness of promotion is falling.
2 And so while the stock may be
3 increasing, its effectiveness is decreasing.
4 Q. Yeah, and we'll get to the
5 other adjustments. I just want to talk about
6 the depreciation rate first.
7 So under your model, the
8 detailing that happens today is 8.3% more
9 impactful next year than it is today?
10 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
11 Objection.
12 A. For a given quarter, after a
13 year, the appreciation is 8.3%, yes.
14 BY MR. ROTH:
15 Q. And after ten years, detailing
16 that happens today would be 223% more
17 impactful than it was today?
18 A. I think you'd have to give me a
19 calculator, but I'm willing to trust your
20 math.
21 And just to be clear, it's not
22 exactly impactful because, again, you have to
23 recognize that the coefficient on promotion
24 is changing over this same period, and
25 because that -- that coefficient is dropping,

Page 256

1 we're actually seeing reductions in sales.
2 Q. You agree that an appreciating
3 depreciation rate is at odds with the usual
4 marketing literature in economics?
5 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
6 A. I don't know that it's at odds
7 with the underlying theory of marketing.
8 Because this is an addictive good, I think
9 it's a very different set of circumstances.
10 Usually we do see depreciation
11 falling, but I would note also that this is a
12 special case, as we've talked about many
13 times today. I'm interested in this entire
14 market and not one drug.
15 And so usually when the
16 marketing literature is looking at this,
17 they're looking at an individual drug, maybe
18 even an individual physician. And here we're
19 really talking about the growth of an entire
20 set of practices around the use of opioids.
21 BY MR. ROTH:
22 Q. You say in your report: A
23 negative depreciation rate indicates that the
24 stock of promotion grows over time.
25 Correct?

Page 257

1 A. Yes.
2 Q. And then you say: This
3 prediction may be at odds with the usual
4 marketing literature.
5 A. Yes. But I want it to be
6 clear, however, that it's not a theoretical,
7 the theory that I've just described, whereby
8 the role of addiction is entirely consistent
9 with a negative depreciation rate.
10 Q. And in your report, where you
11 say that, you've got a footnote and you cite
12 to Perri's report?
13 A. Yes.
14 Q. And you quote him in saying:
15 Additionally, because prescription opioids
16 may result in tolerance, dependence, and/or
17 addiction, the overall demand for opioids is
18 distorted by pharmaceutical marketing aimed
19 at increasing the use of these drugs. I
20 refer to this as a distortion because,
21 whether due to tolerance, dependence, or
22 addiction, some patients who use opioids
23 require and/or seek more opioids over time.
24 Did I read that correctly?
25 A. You know, I thought I saw that

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 258</p> <p>1 correct footnote, and then I was looking at 2 the wrong one. 3 Q. Sorry. It's page 49, 103. 4 A. 49. 5 Yes. 6 Q. And based on that statement, 7 you believe that a negative depreciation 8 rate, although at odds with the usual 9 marketing literature, is perfectly consistent 10 in this case? 11 A. Just to be clear, I'm not 12 relying on Dr. Perri for my understanding 13 that opioids are addictive. I'm relying on 14 the broad facts of this case, my knowledge in 15 public health, and that is the reason why I 16 think, while marketing studies that have 17 looked at other goods have not found this, it 18 is entirely theoretically consistent that we 19 would find a negative depreciation rate here. 20 Q. Have you looked at marketing 21 studies relating to other addictive goods? 22 A. I don't know of any other 23 marketing studies related to addictive goods. 24 Q. Tobacco? 25 A. Yes, I have -- I'm certainly</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 260</p> <p>1 now, do you know of any literature, whether 2 related to nonaddictive or addictive 3 products, that has a negative depreciation 4 rate? 5 A. I cannot point to any other 6 study, no. 7 Q. Let's look at the Datta and 8 Dave study again. So if you look at page -- 9 A. Sorry, I lost Datta and Dave. 10 Q. Sorry, it's okay. 11 A. Yeah. Okay. I got it. 12 Q. Page 457, footnote 23. 13 Do you see that? 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. So in this study, it says: We 16 chose to rely on the literature for fixed 17 estimates of the depreciation rate rather 18 than estimate it as an unknown parameter. 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. And they say: An unbiased 21 estimate of the depreciation rate would 22 require a detailed structural modeling of 23 promotion and prescription behaviors, without 24 which it would be difficult to disentangle 25 the coefficient of the detailing stock from</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 259</p> <p>1 familiar with the tobacco literature. That 2 literature, as you may know, focuses largely 3 on taxes and the effect of a marketing ban in 4 terms of broadcast advertising. 5 I don't know that the 6 literature has looked at the stock of 7 promotion at all. 8 Q. What about marketing literature 9 related to alcohol? 10 A. I have not seen any of that 11 literature, no. 12 Q. What about marketing literature 13 related to marijuana? 14 A. I -- 15 MR. SOBOL: Wait. Is that 16 addictive? 17 THE WITNESS: Wait, is there 18 marketing? But now, you're right, 19 there may be a market. 20 I would be interested to know 21 if such literature exists. I'm not 22 familiar with any literature like 23 that. 24 BY MR. ROTH: 25 Q. Okay. As you sit here right</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 261</p> <p>1 the depreciation rate. 2 And there's then a cite to 3 Iizuka and Jin. 4 Do you see that? 5 A. I do. 6 Q. And in what way did you 7 structurally model prescription behaviors in 8 your model? 9 A. Well, I followed the same 10 practice that Professor Berndt and others 11 have used, which in effect simultaneously 12 estimates the two parameters. It's not, 13 strictly speaking, a structural model. It 14 really requires that we reestimate the model 15 with a whole range of estimates and then see 16 which one has the best fit. It's an 17 alternative approach to the structural 18 modeling approach. 19 Q. Datta and Dave go on to say: 20 Prior research on consumer behavior suggests 21 that advertising effects fully depreciate 22 within six months to a year, consistent with 23 decay rates of 0.1 to 0.2, which have also 24 been found to apply to pharmaceutical 25 advertising.</p>

Page 262

1 Do you see that?

2 A. I do.

3 Q. Okay. And then --

4 A. I would note that Professor

5 Berndt's article that you shared with me

6 earlier finds a depreciation rate of zero,

7 and he concludes there and elsewhere that

8 it's consistent with our understanding that

9 pharmaceutical marketing is long-lived

10 because of the habit formation, so there's

11 clearly some disagreement in the literature

12 about what's the right answer.

13 Q. Right. But he has no

14 depreciation rate. He doesn't have an

15 appreciation rate in his study.

16 A. The difference between zero and

17 a small negative is -- they're both kind of

18 getting at the same notion, which is that

19 marketing from many periods ago is still

20 persistent today.

21 Q. And the Berndt study you're

22 citing predated this Datta and Dave study; is

23 that right?

24 A. I believe it did, yes. It's an

25 earlier study.

Page 263

1 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit

2 Rosenthal-9, 2004 Mizik and Jacobson

3 Publication, was marked for

4 identification.)

5 BY MR. ROTH:

6 Q. Okay. And now I'm going to

7 show you Exhibit 9, which is the Mizik and

8 Jacobson study, Are Physicians "Easy Marks"?

9 Quantifying the Effects of Detailing and

10 Sampling on New Prescriptions.

11 Do you have Exhibit 9 in front

12 of you?

13 A. I do.

14 Q. And this is another document

15 you relied on and quoted in your report.

16 A. Yes.

17 Q. And if you look at page 1710,

18 under the chart, do you see there's a heading

19 Detailing?

20 A. Under -- in Table 2?

21 Q. Yes. There's a Detailing

22 heading on the column underneath Table 2.

23 A. I'm sorry.

24 Q. Sorry, I'm below Table 2. Left

25 side.

Page 264

1 A. Oh, yes. In the text.

2 Q. In the text.

3 A. I'm sorry, I was looking in the

4 table for a column heading. Yes. Yes. I'm

5 sorry.

6 Q. Okay. So in the column heading

7 in the text, it says Detailing, and then it

8 says: For each of the three drugs in the

9 study, we observed statistically significant

10 positive albeit modest effects of detailing

11 on prescriptions.

12 Do you see that?

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. And then it says: Both current

15 term and carryover effects exist. For

16 drug A, statistically significant positive

17 effects are present contemporaneously and for

18 the subsequent four months.

19 Do you see that?

20 A. Yes.

21 Q. And then if you jump to the

22 next column, the bottom paragraph says: The

23 estimated response to a change in PSR visits

24 for drug B is similar to drug A in that we

25 observe a statistically significant response

Page 265

1 the month of the visit that diminishes over

2 the subsequent six months.

3 Do you see that?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. And then you referred already

6 to the Berndt study, which I believe you have

7 there.

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. If we look at that at

10 page 104 -- it's Exhibit 8 -- I thought you

11 said the depreciation rate was zero, but

12 looking at page 104 on the second column, it

13 actually looks like it's 0.03.

14 A. It may be there's another

15 Berndt paper that I believe that I cite. I

16 know there's a zero depreciation rate in one

17 of them. That may be -- if we look at my

18 literature summary, it may be clearer.

19 Q. Okay. We can do that on the

20 next break, but for now let me just mark

21 Exhibit 10.

22 A. Okay.

23 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit

24 Rosenthal-10, 2001 G?n?l et al

25 Publication, was marked for

Page 266

1 identification.)
 2 BY MR. ROTH:
 3 Q. Which is the G?n?l study,
 4 Promotion of Prescription Drugs and Its
 5 Impact on Physicians' Choice and Behavior.
 6 A. I'm sorry, were you going to
 7 ask me a question about this study?
 8 MR. SOBOL: Which one?
 9 BY MR. ROTH:
 10 Q. I think I did. I was just
 11 asking what the depreciation rate was and you
 12 said --
 13 A. I'd just like to remind you,
 14 when we talk about these marketing studies,
 15 and Mizik and Jacobson is similar to the
 16 Datta and Dave one, it's a short period of
 17 time for a few select drugs. It doesn't have
 18 the ability to look over the long term the
 19 way we do.
 20 Q. No, I understand.
 21 And for those drugs, the
 22 depreciation happened within months. In your
 23 model, the appreciation happens forever.
 24 A. Yes.
 25 Q. So if we look at Exhibit 10,

Page 267

1 the G?n?l study, if you look at page 85,
 2 there's a paragraph, Cumulative Discounted
 3 Sums of Detailing and Samples.
 4 Do you see that?
 5 A. You're on 85?
 6 Q. 85.
 7 A. Yes.
 8 Q. And in that paragraph it says:
 9 For each prescription physicians write, they
 10 are likely to be influenced by past personal
 11 selling efforts. We discount the cumulative
 12 personal selling effort consistently with the
 13 methods used in the advertising literature.
 14 The major premise of these methods is that
 15 physicians are influenced by the recent
 16 visits of sales representatives more than by
 17 the distant ones.
 18 Do you see that?
 19 A. I do.
 20 Q. And it looks like in this
 21 study -- well, maybe you can help me find it.
 22 I don't know if it's on this page.
 23 A. They don't -- they don't
 24 estimate a depreciation rate. It says they
 25 set one.

Page 268

1 Q. Got it.
 2 A. I think it must be in the
 3 footnote. Yes.
 4 Q. Yeah. I don't see the exact
 5 number. But in any event, they depreciated
 6 their stock somehow, and if we took the time
 7 to review this, we could probably find the
 8 exact number.
 9 So switching gears for a
 10 second. So you said you're not aware of any
 11 article. Have you ever done any work in your
 12 litigation consulting or expert practice
 13 where you've modeled a negative depreciation
 14 rate before this case?
 15 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
 16 and answered.
 17 A. I would return to the fact that
 18 this matter concerns a class of drugs that is
 19 different from any other class of drugs for
 20 which I have looked at marketing, and I
 21 believe that the negative depreciation rate
 22 is entirely consistent with that underlying
 23 phenomenon.
 24 I have not worked on opiate
 25 addiction in the past. I have not worked on

Page 269

1 a marketing study for an addictive product.
 2 BY MR. ROTH:
 3 Q. Okay. And as you sit here now,
 4 you're not aware of any peer-reviewed
 5 publication or study that suggests that a
 6 negative depreciation rate is ever
 7 appropriate?
 8 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
 9 and answered.
 10 A. It's my belief that a negative
 11 depreciation rate is entirely theoretically
 12 consistent with this product. I cannot cite
 13 a paper that has estimated one, but I do not
 14 find it surprising.
 15 BY MR. ROTH:
 16 Q. Okay. Let's look at
 17 paragraph 55 of your report and Figure 4
 18 below that. Are you there?
 19 A. I'm sorry, you're at
 20 paragraph 55 -- I'm sorry, I went to the next
 21 page.
 22 Q. Yeah, and it spills -- sorry,
 23 it spills to the next page, which is
 24 Figure 4.
 25 A. Yes.

Page 270

1 Q. Are you there?

2 A. Uh-huh.

3 Q. And in this chart it looks like

4 you actually model your depreciation rate in

5 red against what your model would look like

6 with no depreciation rate or even a small

7 positive depreciation rate.

8 A. I show you what that would look

9 like, yes.

10 Q. So with even a very slight

11 positive depreciation rate, the line looks

12 almost flat.

13 A. You mean the .01?

14 Q. Correct.

15 A. Yes.

16 Q. And if you hold the

17 depreciation rate at zero, it's got a small

18 increase, but not anywhere close to what you

19 show with your negative depreciation rate?

20 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

21 A. But as you've described the

22 lines, the line that represents the

23 depreciation rate I estimated grows more

24 rapidly, as would be expected because of

25 compounding.

Page 271

1 Just to be clear, the fact that

2 the stock of promotion grows in this pattern,

3 that is a question of fitting the model

4 appropriately. It's not driving my results

5 in that same relationship.

6 BY MR. ROTH:

7 Q. I'm not sure I understood your

8 last answer. What do you mean it's not

9 driving your results?

10 A. Well, the results aren't

11 inflated in the same way that the stock of

12 promotion is inflated. The estimate in my

13 model, again, where I have promotional

14 effectiveness coefficients, they're now

15 responding -- they'll be lower than otherwise

16 because the average level of promotion is

17 higher, and so it effectively makes promotion

18 look less effective on an incremental basis.

19 And this is really a question

20 of just getting the best fit in terms of the

21 timing.

22 Q. Okay. The blue line on this

23 line graph you describe as the flow of the

24 data. Can you explain what that means?

25 A. Sure. Those are the monthly

Page 272

1 levels of contacts.

2 Q. So with no adjustment for a

3 stock, this is just the ebb and flow of where

4 the IQVIA data shows promotion is?

5 A. Yes, it's the unadjusted IQVIA

6 total detailing contacts.

7 Q. So it spikes up and down over

8 the course of the entire period?

9 A. It does have the pattern that

10 you see there.

11 Q. Okay. Have you run your models

12 with positive depreciation rates other than

13 the 0.01 you depict on Figure 4?

14 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

15 A. That's not running the model.

16 That's just showing you what the stock would

17 look like.

18 BY MR. ROTH:

19 Q. Okay. So have you even run the

20 model with the stock at 0.01?

21 A. I have not.

22 Q. Okay. So you don't know what

23 that would look like, and you don't know what

24 it would look like if we used a higher

25 depreciation rate?

Page 273

1 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

2 A. I don't.

3 BY MR. ROTH:

4 Q. And I think you said this, but

5 your model selects the depreciation rate that

6 produces the best fit?

7 A. Yes, that's correct. It uses a

8 Wald test.

9 Q. Okay. We'll come back to the

10 Wald test. But let's look at Figure 2,

11 which, I believe, is a few pages earlier.

12 A. Page 36?

13 Q. You got it. So Figure 2 is a

14 line graph of the MMEs over time.

15 A. That's correct, and it also

16 includes extended units in blue.

17 Q. And what does that mean,

18 "extended units"?

19 A. Extended units are pills.

20 Q. Okay. So you've got both the

21 pills and the MMEs on this graph?

22 A. Yes, and you can see they track

23 almost perfectly.

24 Q. And you can tell, I think, the

25 first thing I see when I look at this graph

Page 274

1 is a pretty stark decline that starts in
2 2010.
3 Do you see that?
4 A. It does have a clear peak, both
5 of those trends.
6 Q. And do you have any
7 understanding as to why MMEs began to drop
8 off starting in 2010?
9 A. Well, I think I write about
10 that pretty extensively in my report.
11 Q. In paragraph 46 -- yeah, let's
12 look at paragraph 46.
13 A. Maybe not 46. Maybe 56?
14 Q. Oh, you know what, that's
15 Gruber 46. We'll get to him next.
16 A. I'm sorry. Okay.
17 Q. Sorry, which paragraph were you
18 taking me to?
19 A. I am looking for where I
20 discuss the peak.
21 Q. All of your reports magically
22 have the same font and type space, so it's
23 hard to differentiate.
24 A. I think it's later when I talk
25 about --

Page 275

1 Q. 67 --
2 A. -- estimating the breaks.
3 Q. 67.
4 A. Yeah?
5 Q. Yeah. I think I found it.
6 A. Yes.
7 Q. Okay.
8 A. So that's sort of the -- that's
9 where I talk about the first break.
10 Q. Yeah. So you say: The
11 accelerated growth in opioid prescribing that
12 followed the guideline and messaging changes
13 continued for approximately a decade before
14 it was finally arrested and ultimately
15 reversed by the cumulative effects of
16 physician leadership, media attention, public
17 health surveillance and regulation.
18 Do you see that?
19 A. I do.
20 Q. And you agree that all of those
21 efforts, doctors, media and public health,
22 did not just simultaneously happen in
23 August 2010?
24 A. They did not, which is why I
25 don't assume that.

Page 276

1 Q. And when you refer to
2 regulation in that paragraph, what
3 specifically are you talking about?
4 A. Well, so, for example, certain
5 states required that physicians use a
6 database to look at prescribing for the
7 patient before they could write a
8 prescription, so prescription drug monitoring
9 programs and educational requirements around
10 those prescription drug monitoring programs.
11 In some places there are --
12 like Massachusetts, for example, there have
13 also been prescribing limits that were
14 passed. So those kinds of things.
15 Q. And then did you review
16 Professor Gruber's report?
17 A. I did.
18 Q. Before yours was finalized or
19 at some point after?
20 A. Perhaps before.
21 Q. Okay. So I'll -- I could mark
22 it, but I'm just going to read to you from
23 it. And if you want me to mark it, I will.
24 But he says in paragraph 46:
25 Beginning around 2010, increased enforcement

Page 277

1 actions by DEA and DOJ, criminal actions and
2 litigation, the growth of state PDMP laws and
3 increased awareness of addiction risks
4 associated with prescription opioids
5 contributed to a reduction in aggregate
6 shipments of prescription opioids after more
7 than 20 years of rapid growth.
8 Are you aware of that passage
9 in his report?
10 A. Yes, and I think that there's
11 absolutely nothing inconsistent with what he
12 says. He uses a couple of different
13 examples, but we're in agreement that it's
14 multifactorial and gradual.
15 Q. Agree. And you both mention
16 PDMP laws, and I think he's got a couple of
17 other examples about the DEA and DOJ.
18 But that was what I was going
19 to ask you is, are you in agreement with him
20 that these multifactorial events contributed
21 to the decline in 2010?
22 A. That is the environment that I
23 capture using that third era in which these
24 events are essentially reducing the
25 effectiveness of promotion.

Page 278

1 Q. Okay. So let's talk about your
 2 eras. So if you go to paragraph 71, you're
 3 talking about Model B, and I think you called
 4 this in your report your preferred model.
 5 A. I do.
 6 Q. Okay. And just so we
 7 differentiate, we'll get to Model C.
 8 Model A, as you describe it in
 9 paragraph 70, is assuming the effectiveness
 10 of detailing is constant, so meaning, if I
 11 look at Table 1, you just used the stock of
 12 promotion and the depreciation rate without
 13 adjusting for different eras in Model A.
 14 A. Yes, that's correct. I mean,
 15 they both have a single depreciation rate,
 16 but there's a single stock of promotion in
 17 Model A, and the price index, of course.
 18 Q. And then in Model B, it's those
 19 two things plus you've added these two eras
 20 in?
 21 A. That's correct.
 22 Q. And in Model C, it's Model B
 23 with the five events mapped onto it?
 24 A. That's correct.
 25 Q. Okay. So let's start with

Page 279

1 Model B. 71 says: Model B allows the
 2 effectiveness of promotion to change at two
 3 points in time, determined using
 4 specification tests. Thus, this model
 5 captures three different periods or eras of
 6 the opioid market: the initial era, an
 7 increase in MME sales during the second era,
 8 and a third era marking the gradual decline
 9 of MME sales.
 10 Do you see that?
 11 A. Yes.
 12 Q. What do you mean, "determined
 13 using specification tests"?
 14 A. Well, we essentially -- we do
 15 much the same as what Professor Cutler does
 16 in his report, which is basically conduct an
 17 F-test, which is looking at the fit of
 18 alternative models, and we have these -- we
 19 have two time points, so we're looking at a
 20 two-dimensional space and looking to see
 21 which model fits the data best by, again,
 22 iterating over -- I think it says in --
 23 Q. Yeah, let's look at Attachment
 24 D5. I'll help you out.
 25 A. That's right, iterating over, I

Page 280

1 don't know, 1600 models, something like that.
 2 Q. You get how this goes. I get
 3 your memory first, and then we can look at
 4 the report.
 5 A. Yes. I know I should just tell
 6 you that I don't remember.
 7 Q. That's okay. All right. D5,
 8 Determining Turning Points in Effectiveness
 9 of Promotion.
 10 A. Okay.
 11 Q. Tell me when you're there.
 12 A. D5. Okay. Yes.
 13 Q. So it says: In Model B, the
 14 two dates that would delineate the early and
 15 late change in the effectiveness of
 16 promotional stock were determined through a
 17 two-dimension search. The first turning
 18 point was chosen between January 1999 and
 19 January 2003, and the second turning point
 20 was chosen with the date between January 2010
 21 to December 2011.
 22 Do you see that?
 23 A. Yes.
 24 Q. So let me stop there.
 25 So when you say "it was

Page 281

1 determined between," were you just conducting
 2 the searches within those date ranges?
 3 A. Yes, that's right.
 4 Q. So you didn't just search the
 5 whole model for the breaks; you limited the
 6 dimensions you were looking for?
 7 A. Well, as you can see, there
 8 were 1,176 combinations already, so there's a
 9 bit of a scale issue in looking at every
 10 combination.
 11 And also, the way the tests
 12 work out, it seemed fairly clear that we
 13 weren't getting better and better fit by
 14 going out further, that the solutions were
 15 closer to the middle, and so that's why we
 16 didn't feel like we needed to go outside of
 17 those ranges.
 18 Q. How long did it take the
 19 computer to run 1,176 combinations?
 20 A. Fortunately, I did not have to
 21 run those myself. Probably not that long.
 22 Q. I feel bad for Greylock.
 23 And so you ultimately chose
 24 these two breaks based on the maximum Wald
 25 statistic produced from running the model

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 282</p> <p>1 almost 11 -- 1,176 times?</p> <p>2 A. That's correct.</p> <p>3 Q. And what is a Wald statistic?</p> <p>4 A. It's -- like I said, it's like</p> <p>5 an F-test that's looking at the joint</p> <p>6 significance. We talk about an F-test</p> <p>7 elsewhere in this model, looking at the joint</p> <p>8 significance -- actually, in my errata you</p> <p>9 see I talk about the F-test, doing</p> <p>10 significance of a set of variables and seeing</p> <p>11 the formulation in which those variables</p> <p>12 explain -- effectively explain the model</p> <p>13 best.</p> <p>14 Q. And is it a common practice in</p> <p>15 econometrics to choose a model based on</p> <p>16 maximum fit?</p> <p>17 A. It's one of the considerations</p> <p>18 that one does in a model. And here we're</p> <p>19 talking about a set of parameters that we're</p> <p>20 trying to optimize with regard to</p> <p>21 depreciation. It's not the only thing that</p> <p>22 we use to select the model.</p> <p>23 As you know, I also report the</p> <p>24 adjusted R-squared, and that was part of my</p> <p>25 decision-making across models. And there are</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 284</p> <p>1 key events identified by plaintiffs that</p> <p>2 helped promote expanded prescribing are in</p> <p>3 green and the subsequent public health and</p> <p>4 regulatory events that signaled the growing</p> <p>5 realization about the dangers are in red.</p> <p>6 A. Yes.</p> <p>7 Q. All right. So let's look at</p> <p>8 Figure 5 on page 41, and we're going to do</p> <p>9 our best job to articulate on the deposition</p> <p>10 transcript the picture that we're looking at.</p> <p>11 So it looks to me like Figure 5</p> <p>12 is --</p> <p>13 MR. SOBOL: Why don't you show</p> <p>14 it to the camera for a second.</p> <p>15 Seriously. Just get a shot of that.</p> <p>16 MR. ROTH: It's a work of art.</p> <p>17 THE WITNESS: It is a work of</p> <p>18 art.</p> <p>19 MR. SOBOL: Christmas.</p> <p>20 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>21 Q. So if you look at Figure 5,</p> <p>22 you've got the MME trend graph that we looked</p> <p>23 at in Figure 4 with a timeline and the events</p> <p>24 described in the paragraph above it, right?</p> <p>25 A. That's correct.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 283</p> <p>1 other factors.</p> <p>2 Q. Okay. If we turn back to the</p> <p>3 body of the report, paragraph 57 introduces</p> <p>4 Figure 5.</p> <p>5 Do you see that?</p> <p>6 A. Uh-huh.</p> <p>7 Q. So you say: Figure 5 -- which</p> <p>8 is on the next page -- is a timeline of key</p> <p>9 events. According to plaintiffs' experts and</p> <p>10 the published literature, the perceptions of</p> <p>11 physicians and the public evolved as a direct</p> <p>12 result of the alleged misconduct.</p> <p>13 Do you see that?</p> <p>14 A. Yes.</p> <p>15 Q. You cite Dr. Perri.</p> <p>16 A. Yes.</p> <p>17 Q. And then you say: These</p> <p>18 changes, which were the result of the</p> <p>19 defendants' actions, would have affected the</p> <p>20 receptiveness of prescribers and patients to</p> <p>21 promotional messages about the safety and</p> <p>22 effectiveness of opioids.</p> <p>23 Do you see that?</p> <p>24 A. Yes.</p> <p>25 Q. And then you describe how the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 285</p> <p>1 Q. And so we'll talk about the</p> <p>2 five you picked to test in Model C, but did</p> <p>3 you think about using any of the events on</p> <p>4 this timeline to choose where you do your</p> <p>5 testing for the breaks?</p> <p>6 A. I considered and rejected that</p> <p>7 idea for reasons I think I do describe in my</p> <p>8 report. And I'm happy to explain further.</p> <p>9 Q. Yeah, if you don't mind.</p> <p>10 A. So as you can see from the</p> <p>11 timeline, there are a number of discrete</p> <p>12 events. They're marked on the timeline at</p> <p>13 the time they were either announced or passed</p> <p>14 or in some way published, and still, they are</p> <p>15 clearly events that could have had both</p> <p>16 anticipation effects and sort of long</p> <p>17 adoption curves.</p> <p>18 And so just the notion that</p> <p>19 these -- any one of these points would have</p> <p>20 determined a break in the promotional</p> <p>21 effectiveness, it seems like it was not quite</p> <p>22 the right model. Although, again, I included</p> <p>23 them in Model C to explore this further.</p> <p>24 It's my opinion that these</p> <p>25 should be treated more cumulatively and that</p>

Page 286

1 is why I used the multi-era model, and I
 2 think that's entirely consistent with the way
 3 Dr. Perri describes the events, particularly
 4 the green ones, the ones that were
 5 influencing the adoption of opioids.
 6 Q. Just so I understand it, your
 7 break based on the Wald statistic is sometime
 8 in early 2002; is that right?
 9 A. It's probably not a good idea
 10 ever for me to trust my memory, so I'm going
 11 to go and look at that.
 12 Q. Yeah. It's in the report.
 13 A. Yes, it is, it's absolutely in
 14 the report.
 15 Q. And it may be in the errata,
 16 because I saw some of the dates changed a
 17 little bit last night.
 18 A. Paragraph 71.
 19 Q. Paragraph 71, yeah.
 20 A. Right. So March 2002 is the
 21 first break.
 22 Q. In the report it says
 23 April 2002. That was one of the errata?
 24 A. Yes. I think someone was
 25 reading the first month versus the last

Page 287

1 month, the first of the old era versus the
 2 last of the -- first of the new era.
 3 Q. So it changes as of April 1st?
 4 A. It changes as of March 1st. I
 5 mean, the data are monthly, so -- not daily,
 6 so it changes as of March.
 7 Q. Okay.
 8 A. And then the second turning
 9 point changes as of August.
 10 Q. So if we were to plot
 11 March 2002 on Figure 5, it would be after the
 12 first five events in green but before the
 13 last two events in green?
 14 A. That -- I can affirm that.
 15 Q. And then if we were to plot the
 16 August 2010 break on the curve in Figure 5,
 17 it would be -- it looks like after maybe
 18 three or four of the red events but before
 19 the other six or seven.
 20 A. I -- that may be true. I think
 21 it's a lot harder to say. That's just a
 22 dense part of the chart, and I wouldn't trust
 23 my eyeballs on it.
 24 Q. Okay. But again, as we
 25 discussed, those breaks are not correlated

Page 288

1 with these events; they're the function of
 2 searching using the Wald statistic for where
 3 the curve breaks?
 4 A. Yes. And again, to be clear,
 5 they're telling us where the relationship
 6 between the stock of detailing and sales
 7 seems to change in a statistically
 8 significant way. And they're entirely
 9 consistent with some kind of S-curve at the
 10 beginning, when we think about a standard
 11 diffusion curve, that there -- there is sort
 12 of a point at which diffusion accelerates,
 13 and that is what we're estimating on the
 14 first one.
 15 And the second turning point I
 16 guess would be a reverse diffusion curve. I
 17 think de-innovation is a word, and not one
 18 that I use a lot, but that seems to be what's
 19 happening. And again, it's not like you've
 20 turned on a light switch and everyone
 21 changes, but cumulatively over time, that's
 22 putting the brakes on.
 23 Q. Okay. But your model, the way
 24 you account for that is you do actually turn
 25 on the light switch and change the stock of

Page 289

1 promotion as of those dates?
 2 A. I -- no. That's not -- that's
 3 not true. So what I do is I allow for the
 4 promotional effectiveness to change in the --
 5 in the first instance as a level shift and in
 6 the second instance as a trend shift.
 7 Q. And so we'll talk about each of
 8 those, but in paragraph 68 you talk about how
 9 this led you to adopt a piecewise model.
 10 What is a piecewise model?
 11 A. Well, it's essentially where I
 12 assume there's a linear relationship between
 13 the stock of promotion and sales that differs
 14 over these different eras.
 15 Q. And when is it appropriate to
 16 use a piecewise model in econometrics?
 17 A. Well, in this case, this is an
 18 aggregate time series model, and we believe
 19 that the fundamentals of that relationship
 20 are changed by something in the environment.
 21 Q. So in addition to your
 22 appreciating depreciation rate, we now have
 23 adjustments in these two eras to fit the MME
 24 curve.
 25 MR. SOBOL: Objection to form.

Page 290

1 A. Just to be clear, it's about
2 fitting -- the R-squared is about fitting the
3 MME curve, but really, the test that we're
4 doing is about understanding the relationship
5 between detailing and sales and fitting that.
6 BY MR. ROTH:

7 Q. I understand that, but you're
8 making modifications to the detailing stock
9 that is allowing it to fit better with the
10 MME curve?

11 A. Well, the detailing stock
12 and -- you're talking about the depreciation
13 rate. That is being determined, again, based
14 on the fit of the overall statistical model.
15 It's not just trying to make it fit the shape
16 of the MMEs, which I think is what you said.

17 Q. Right. But when you make the
18 depreciation rate change to the stock of
19 promotion and then you allow the model to
20 tell you where the effectiveness of promotion
21 also changes, are you not then essentially
22 fitting the detailing curve to the MME curve?

23 A. I do not believe so, no.
24 That's not what I'm doing. What I'm trying
25 to do is establish a relationship that best

Page 291

1 fits the data. Over time, that relationship
2 could be that promotion has very little
3 effect on sales. And so the quantum of the
4 impact here is not what I'm fitting the data
5 to.

6 Q. Okay. As you describe it in
7 your report, the coefficients on the stock of
8 detailing are estimated separately during
9 each of the three eras; is that correct?

10 A. Well, in effect, we can look at
11 the results, so maybe it will be a little
12 clearer than my hand-waving without having it
13 in front of me.

14 Q. Table 1, is that what you
15 wanted or do you want --

16 A. Yes, Table 1, that's right. So
17 we have the stock of promotion through --

18 MR. SOBOL: I'm sorry, page?

19 THE WITNESS: Oh, sorry.

20 Page 47. Sorry.

21 A. We have the stock of promotion
22 that is the continuous series that we saw
23 plotted in that other figure, and then in
24 Model C, I interact that with the dummy
25 variable for the first era.

Page 292

1 And then I also -- I interact
2 that separately with the variable from
3 March 2002. So those two are essentially
4 separate estimates over those two time
5 periods, but in -- in the third period,
6 because we're looking at an erosion curve,
7 that's just literally what's happening here
8 is opioid prescribing is eroding. I enter
9 the interaction with that era as a trend, so
10 then that's the sum of the stock of promotion
11 from 2002 and the dummy trend.

12 BY MR. ROTH:

13 Q. All right. So you're jumping
14 ahead of me. I'm going to ask you about the
15 dummy trend.

16 A. Okay.

17 Q. But the stock in period 3 is
18 actually overlapping with the stock in period
19 2; is that right?

20 A. Yes, the stock of promotion --
21 again, because the third period basically is
22 adding on to the second period, they're being
23 estimated -- I mean, the model of course is
24 estimating over the entire period, but the
25 variables are separated such that we have one

Page 293

1 variable that's the stock of promotion times
2 a dummy variable, so it becomes zero at March
3 of 2002. That's beta-1.

4 And then beta-2 goes a variable
5 that's zero before 2000- -- that break
6 date -- now I can't remember if March is
7 the -- oh, yeah, it is March of 2002, so
8 Table 1 was always right -- up to 2002, and
9 then it becomes whatever the stock of
10 promotion is, right?

11 And so beta-3 has that same
12 stock of promotion and it has this multiplier
13 effect for the trend.

14 Q. So what I'm trying to
15 understand is before you put in your trend
16 into period 3, if we recognize that there's a
17 period, according to you, of rapid growth
18 after efforts to market --

19 A. Yes.

20 Q. -- followed by a period of
21 decline after growing realization about the
22 dangers, why are those starting from the same
23 baseline and adding a trend as opposed to
24 having some other variable applied to the
25 stock in Era 3?

Page 294

1 A. Yeah, let me try to explain
 2 that. And just to be clear, I know you know
 3 this, but let me just remind you that the
 4 turning point in the MME trend is not the
 5 turning point that marks off Era 3, right?
 6 Q. Right.
 7 A. That starts earlier.
 8 One thing one could have done
 9 is just say, okay, we're going to split the
 10 model at that turning point, and so that is
 11 the light switch notion, rather than looking
 12 to see where the relationship seems to
 13 change.
 14 And we know the relationship is
 15 such that it's -- we know conceptually, based
 16 on the other evidence, that -- and just from
 17 reading the news, that public health
 18 authorities are trying to limit opioid
 19 prescriptions and they're having some
 20 success, and so that we know that we need to
 21 put in a trend that will capture when that
 22 happens.
 23 There's no way to have
 24 something that is an increasing trend go
 25 south without giving it the opportunity to

Page 295

1 have a second coefficient. And by using a
 2 trend and allowing the break to happen
 3 whenever it happens, I can actually allow the
 4 data to tell me at what pace that erosion
 5 happened.
 6 Otherwise, I would have to sort
 7 of, again, plug it at the top and just
 8 measure the relationship on that second bar.
 9 So this was the most flexible way to use the
 10 data to look at what's happening to promotion
 11 over time. It's entirely flexible. If, in
 12 fact, you know, promotion kept going up and
 13 it was just not explaining that trend, then
 14 the model would have told me that.
 15 Q. Okay. So now I want to get to
 16 the dummy trend.
 17 A. Yeah.
 18 Q. So what support do you have for
 19 using the dummy trend only in Era 3 as
 20 opposed to before?
 21 A. Yeah, for sure. So again,
 22 because in Era 2 what we're looking at was a
 23 growing acceptance of the idea that opioids
 24 were safe, that we could have used a trend
 25 there.

Page 296

1 A linear shift is the simplest
 2 way of capturing that, and essentially, what
 3 will happen is then in that case, by using a
 4 shift rather than a trend, what we'll get is
 5 an average effect as opposed to one that --
 6 where we can plot out the changes over time,
 7 if there were changes over time, but it would
 8 capture that increase either way.
 9 When we're looking at the
 10 erosion side, however, just picking --
 11 putting an additive effect in like the first
 12 trend, would require that we fix that really
 13 to the peak of the model in order to make any
 14 sense of -- of the way the trend reverses,
 15 and yet again, we don't -- we don't change
 16 the underlying stock of promotion. That is
 17 what it is.
 18 If, in fact, that relationship
 19 can't be explained by the stock of promotion,
 20 then we would -- we would not get a
 21 significant coefficient on that.
 22 Q. When you implement the dummy
 23 trend incremented by month in the third era,
 24 that means the effect of the third period
 25 stock is increasing over time still, right?

Page 297

1 A. Well, the effect of the stock
 2 is what it is with the negative depreciation
 3 rate. So the effect -- the stock continues
 4 to increase, as we discussed earlier, and
 5 nonetheless, the productivity of a given unit
 6 is decreasing. So relative to the previous
 7 period, the average productivity of a unit of
 8 the stock of promotion is lower.
 9 Q. Did you try to run the model
 10 using a dummy incremented by months in the
 11 first two eras?
 12 A. I don't believe so. Again, the
 13 simplest -- the simplest way to think about
 14 that was a slope change, and that's what we
 15 did there. It was really only when we came
 16 to trying to figure out how best to let the
 17 data tell us about this turning point that a
 18 trend seemed like the best approach.
 19 Q. If the effectiveness of
 20 promotion is changing in each of the eras,
 21 why did you keep the depreciation rate
 22 constant the whole time?
 23 A. We used a single depreciation
 24 rate because we think that it is something
 25 more structural. As I've talked about, the

Page 318

1 discrete events, all of which are picking up
 2 on broader phenomena, either a loosening of
 3 restrictions around opioids or a tightening
 4 of restrictions, and just conceptually,
 5 trying to pin any one of them to have begun
 6 at a discrete point in time seems
 7 problematic; and likely, the reason that I
 8 get a counterintuitive result is that there
 9 are other correlated -- for example, putting
 10 both the OxyContin reformulation and the
 11 hydrocodone rescheduling may have caused some
 12 interaction between the two.

13 And so that's also why I didn't
 14 then just try to keep adding events with the
 15 notion that this was not the right modeling
 16 approach for what was going on in this
 17 market.

18 Q. Okay. And then if you look
 19 back at Table 1, you mention the OxyContin
 20 reformulation, which does not look like it
 21 was statistically significant, but also
 22 resulted in estimating [REDACTED] additional
 23 MMEs?

24 A. That's correct. It's zero, but
 25 positive.

Page 319

1 Q. Are you aware that Professors
 2 Cutler and Gruber opined that the 2010
 3 OxyContin reformulation led to an abrupt
 4 market shift that thickened the market for
 5 illicit heroin?

6 MR. SOBOL: Objection to the
 7 form.

8 A. I am aware of their general
 9 opinions. I could not have quoted them. But
 10 I'm aware that it's more broadly understood
 11 that the reformulation of OxyContin caused a
 12 number of opioid users to switch to illicit
 13 opioids. I believe that's been shown in
 14 other literature.

15 BY MR. ROTH:

16 Q. So how do you reconcile your
 17 model showing that there's actually no effect
 18 on MMEs from the reformulation of OxyContin
 19 with their opinion that it led to some
 20 massive shift of opioid users to illegal
 21 drugs like heroin?

22 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

23 A. Well, a couple of things.
 24 First, I believe the model that I put forward
 25 in Model B, which captures the environment,

Page 320

1 the environment I've generally been thinking
 2 about in the third era is one in which public
 3 health restrictions are tamping down on
 4 opioid use.

5 That's already being captured
 6 in that dummy trend that we talked about
 7 earlier, so some of that is getting picked
 8 up, as opposed to being able to pull it out
 9 separately just at that moment in time when
 10 the OxyContin reformulation occurred. So my
 11 model is already picking that up.

12 You know, I think the other
 13 thing is, of course, I'm looking at the
 14 opioid market as a whole, not just OxyContin
 15 on its own, and so there are -- there are
 16 other factors happening for other opioids.

17 BY MR. ROTH:

18 Q. But your model suggests that
 19 there was still a supply of opioids and
 20 prescribing driven by promotion whereas
 21 they're suggesting that the supply was drying
 22 up to the extent that users evaded the legal
 23 prescription market and turned to illegal
 24 drugs.

25 A. I don't believe you're correct

Page 321

1 in that statement. These models are looking
 2 at two very different things. I'm not
 3 looking at the use of illicit opioids. The
 4 data show decreasing use of legal opioids.
 5 That's -- that's just the underlying MMEs, so
 6 that is happening.

7 My model is looking at the
 8 portion of that that's explained by
 9 promotion, so there's no way that this is
 10 disproving people had left OxyContin.

11 Q. But it is showing that
 12 according to your model, the OxyContin
 13 reformulation did not have a statistically
 14 significant impact on the MMEs prescribed?

15 A. Once you control for the
 16 variables that I've controlled for, including
 17 price, including promotion, and accounting
 18 for the change in promotional effectiveness,
 19 I don't separately find an effect here. That
 20 is not the same as saying that OxyContin
 21 reformulation had no effect.

22 Q. Okay. So now I want to go back
 23 to Appendix D, and I want to start with
 24 Table D.1.

25 A. Okay.

Page 322

1 Q. All right. So Table D.1 --
 2 A. Oh. I'm on page D1.
 3 Q. Yeah, you've got to go past
 4 that.
 5 A. Keep going.
 6 Q. Talk about your charts and
 7 graphs.
 8 A. It's okay. Excellent.
 9 MR. SOBOL: This one?
 10 THE WITNESS: All right.
 11 MR. ROTH: Yeah, the table.
 12 BY MR. ROTH:
 13 Q. So first the chart, okay. So
 14 Table D.1 is a chart that I think explains
 15 Model A; is that right?
 16 A. That's correct.
 17 Q. And maybe just explain to me
 18 what is on here, because if I try to ask you
 19 a question, I'm not going to do as good of a job
 20 as if you just tell me what this is showing.
 21 MR. SOBOL: If you just ask a
 22 direct question.
 23 A. Sure. These are SAS output
 24 made slightly prettier, and so at the top --
 25 the top box there is describing the model

Page 323

1 overall, degrees of freedom, the total error,
 2 the sum of squared errors you see there, the
 3 mean squared error. After that, the square
 4 root of the mean squared error. These are
 5 all sort of talking about the variability in
 6 the data and the explanatory power of what's
 7 included. The R-squared and the adjusted
 8 R-squared are -- the adjusted R-squared
 9 accounts for the degrees of freedom, the
 10 number of covariants.
 11 BY MR. ROTH:
 12 Q. And what is in the bottom chart
 13 titled Nonlinear OLS Parameter Estimates?
 14 A. Yes, so those the coefficient
 15 standard error, t statistic, p values. Those
 16 are reported way back in Table 1. They've
 17 just cleaned up a little bit.
 18 So the coefficient estimate is
 19 the one that we're interested in, and then
 20 we'll mostly just focus on the p value.
 21 Q. Okay. So if we flip to Figure
 22 D.1 --
 23 A. Yeah.
 24 Q. -- which is the line graph
 25 that's an output, I was perplexed when I saw

Page 324

1 this because the green line is predicted
 2 but-for; is that right?
 3 A. That's correct.
 4 Q. So you're showing negative
 5 but-for in the early '90s and again starting
 6 around 2012.
 7 Do you see that?
 8 A. Yes, that's correct.
 9 Q. So what does that mean, that,
 10 you know, people were returning opioids? I
 11 don't even understand how that conceptually
 12 works.
 13 A. Yes. Well, remember how I said
 14 that Model A uses a single promotional
 15 effectiveness and it doesn't fit the data
 16 very well? So it's an average that's
 17 smoothing over this long period and doesn't
 18 fit the data well, so that's what these
 19 predictions tell you. It's the same thing,
 20 in effect, as looking at the adjusted
 21 R-squared. This is just what it looks like
 22 in predicted values.
 23 Q. So for this reason, Model A is
 24 not your preferred approach?
 25 A. This is not my preferred model,

Page 325

1 that's correct.
 2 Q. Yeah. I mean, conceptually,
 3 having a negative but-for doesn't actually
 4 make sense, right?
 5 A. Conceptually, it's unappealing.
 6 Q. How would you even calculate
 7 the difference with a negative but-for?
 8 A. The same way. It's -- the
 9 difference would be just the space between
 10 the two lines. I have not done that here.
 11 Q. Okay. So now if you flip the
 12 page to Table D.2, you'll see another set of
 13 charts.
 14 And I think this correlates to
 15 your Model B; is that right?
 16 A. That's correct.
 17 Q. And I assume your description
 18 of what Table D.1 is would describe D.2,
 19 although this second chart has additional
 20 labels for the stock of promotion trends that
 21 we talked about earlier?
 22 A. That's correct.
 23 Q. Why is the stock of promotion
 24 dummy trend from August 2010 a negative
 25 number?

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 326</p> <p>1 A. Again, it's an erosion rate 2 over the promotional effectiveness in b2, and 3 so the promotional effectiveness is b2 plus 4 the number of months from -- from that time 5 break, August 2010, times b3. So it 6 increments. You see what I'm saying? 7 Q. Yeah. 8 A. So every month, it's like b2 is 9 reduced by 8. 10 Q. Right. And this is your time 11 trend essentially that we talked about 12 before? 13 A. It's sort of an erosion trend, 14 yes. 15 Q. Okay. And why is it -- how did 16 you come up with that number, like how do we 17 get negative 7.97362? 18 A. It comes out of the regression 19 model. It's estimated like all the other 20 coefficients using OLS. 21 Q. And what is it doing? It's not 22 like a Wald statistic? Or is it -- how does 23 it mechanically estimate that coefficient? 24 A. Well, technically through 25 matrix algebra. I mean, it's essentially</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 328</p> <p>1 A. Yes. 2 Q. And then if you look at the 3 second page, it looks like this one has 4 something that says Type, Wald Test -- Test 5 and Test0. What is that? 6 A. That's the joint test of 7 significance of those events. 8 Q. Got it. Okay. 9 So when you say in your report 10 jointly they're not statistically 11 significant, it's based on this output? 12 A. Yes, except that that was in 13 the errata, that that should have said they 14 were significant. 15 Q. I saw that. That was the one 16 errata where it changed like a no to a yes 17 and there was -- 18 A. Yes. It does not change my 19 conclusions, but yes, you can see here the p 20 value is .0176. 21 Q. Okay. So just to be clear, 22 your opinion is that jointly the five events 23 are actually statistically significant? 24 A. That's correct. 25 Q. Okay. And then if we look at</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 327</p> <p>1 picking up the association between, in this 2 case, the stock of promotion times the dummy 3 trend and sales. Like all the other 4 coefficient estimates, the tests relate to 5 the statistical properties of those 6 estimates, but the coefficients really come 7 from the correlations. 8 Q. All right. And then if we turn 9 the page to D.2, this is the line graph from 10 your Model B, which maps almost perfectly 11 onto the blue flow of the data. 12 A. Yes. 13 MR. SOBOL: A thing of beauty. 14 MR. ROTH: Almost as if it 15 fitted like a glove. All right. 16 BY MR. ROTH: 17 Q. Let's look at Table D.3. 18 A. Uh-huh. 19 Q. The last one of these. So this 20 is -- well, it's not the last one of these, 21 we'll ask about that in a second, but this 22 is, I think, Model C. 23 A. That's right. 24 Q. Okay. So the same concept as 25 D.1 and D.2 we just walked through?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 329</p> <p>1 D.3, Figure D.3, this is what your curve 2 looks like in Model C? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Okay. 5 A. Not very different from 6 Model B. 7 Q. Which makes sense because the 8 baseline is Model B; you're just inserting 9 five events and measuring those? 10 A. Yes. If they had had some 11 effect, it might have looked different. 12 Q. Okay. You can -- looking at 13 your report again, so we talked about this 14 earlier, but you cited Datta and Dave, and we 15 talked about that article this morning. 16 Do you remember that? 17 A. I do. 18 Q. So let's pull it out one more 19 time. Probably the last one. 20 A. Let me make sure that I get the 21 right... 22 Q. It's Exhibit... 23 A. 5. Got it. 24 Q. 5. 25 So if you look with me at</p>

Page 330

1 page 452 again, we're now going to get to
 2 talk about endogeneity.
 3 A. Excellent.
 4 Q. You knew it was coming.
 5 A. I did.
 6 Q. So at the top of the page, they
 7 say: A key empirical concern in this
 8 literature relates to potential targeting
 9 bias, which physicians who already have a
 10 history of prescribing a particular drug or
 11 who have a higher unobserved likelihood of
 12 prescribing the drug (for instance, due to
 13 their patient population or practice type)
 14 more likely to be targeted by detailers.
 15 Do you see that?
 16 A. I do.
 17 Q. And is that an empirical
 18 concern that you as an econometrician or
 19 economist would have?
 20 A. If I were doing a
 21 physician-level study, yes.
 22 Q. And one could describe this
 23 issue as something called endogeneity?
 24 A. Yes.
 25 Q. And can you define endogeneity

Page 331

1 for us?
 2 A. Well, in effect, what they're
 3 talking about here, I described earlier this
 4 morning the endogeneity they're concerned
 5 about is of the type that physicians who are
 6 more likely to be detailed are already more
 7 likely to be open to prescribing or are, in
 8 fact, high prescribers already.
 9 Q. And it's called endogeneity
 10 because that's an endogenous problem?
 11 A. Yes. The level of detailing is
 12 endogenously determined with the level of
 13 prescribing.
 14 Q. So continuing on their paper,
 15 they say "Addressing such endogeneity is a
 16 vital issue in identifying plausibly causal
 17 effects of advertising, which would otherwise
 18 lead to overestimates of the advertising
 19 response.
 20 Do you see that?
 21 A. I do see that.
 22 Q. And --
 23 A. And as I said before, it's
 24 because they're talking about physician-level
 25 data.

Page 332

1 Q. Which you didn't look at?
 2 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
 3 and answered.
 4 A. It was not relevant to my
 5 report because I have been asked to conduct
 6 an aggregate analysis.
 7 BY MR. ROTH:
 8 Q. And then they say: Studies
 9 that address this endogeneity in most cases
 10 have done so through an instrumental
 11 variables-based methodology, although as
 12 Bronnenberg caution, many of the instruments
 13 employed have limited variation and may not
 14 fully satisfy the validity requirements.
 15 This caveat notwithstanding, these studies
 16 generally find a smaller marginal effect of
 17 detailing relative to those that do not
 18 account for endogeneity.
 19 Do you see that?
 20 A. I do.
 21 Q. Now, what about having an
 22 aggregate macro analysis means that
 23 endogeneity is no issue for you?
 24 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 25 A. Well, endogeneity is something

Page 333

1 different in every context, so what they're
 2 describing specifically here, I mean, I think
 3 they say that they're talking about targeting
 4 bias, so that's the physician-level concern.
 5 It simply doesn't exist in my
 6 data because I'm not looking at
 7 physician-level data. I cannot mistake the
 8 fact that Doctor A has high prescriptions
 9 compared to Doctor B, not because she's been
 10 detailed before, but she's been detailed
 11 before because she has high prescriptions.
 12 Because I'm only looking at the aggregate.
 13 So the only kind of endogeneity there, it
 14 can't be related to targeting. It has to be
 15 related to something else.
 16 In other instances people have
 17 looked at endogeneity when it comes to a
 18 specific product. They said, well, you know,
 19 we knew that this product was going to be a
 20 blockbuster so we put our detailing on
 21 product A versus product B, and so that's the
 22 nature of the endogeneity. But again, I
 23 don't have that here because I'm aggregating
 24 across products.
 25 ///

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 334</p> <p>1 BY MR. ROTH: 2 Q. It's a convenient answer to 3 everything, but I want to dissect that. 4 The data you're looking at -- 5 MR. SOBOL: Well, objection to 6 that. 7 BY MR. ROTH: 8 Q. The data you're looking at from 9 IQVIA is an aggregation of detailing contacts 10 to doctors, correct? 11 A. The details were made to 12 doctors, yes. 13 Q. Or healthcare providers. 14 Actually, could have been nurse 15 practitioners, as we talked about earlier? 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. Why is it that adding up a 18 whole suite of contacts to doctors is any 19 less susceptible to the fact that certain 20 doctors are more likely to be detailed in the 21 first place than looking at it on a 22 disaggregated individualized basis? 23 A. You're making me feel like I'm 24 failing as a teacher. Let me try again. 25 MR. SOBOL: Yeah.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 336</p> <p>1 That's basically what I'm doing 2 is it may well be that targeting is happening 3 here. If that is true, then the aggregate 4 effect will be small. In the extreme, where 5 promotion doesn't work at all, it just -- 6 detailing -- we just, you know, detail the 7 doctors we know are going to prescribe, then 8 I would find no effect in the aggregate. 9 Even though you would find an effect in the 10 cross-section, you won't find it in the 11 aggregate. 12 BY MR. ROTH: 13 Q. We may have to agree to 14 disagree on this one for now. I can't 15 promise we won't come back. 16 Do you agree that when 17 endogeneity is an issue, it's typically 18 handled through instrumental variables? 19 A. Yes, that is a classic 20 approach. In effect, the instrumental 21 variables are trying to step back from -- 22 from that targeting to get to something that 23 is, in fact, exogenous. 24 Q. Are there other options for 25 addressing endogeneity?</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 335</p> <p>1 A. It's the fact of measuring, 2 detailing and prescribing at the doctor level 3 and trying to examine that specific 4 relationship that's causing the endogeneity 5 problem. 6 So imagine that -- I'm trying 7 to give a work example for you, but I mean, 8 the concern again is that the patterns of 9 high prescribing that we're observing between 10 doctors are really causing detailing and not 11 the other way around. 12 But if I am ignoring those 13 patterns, the only thing that I'm looking at 14 is increases over time. Those -- the forces 15 that say which doctors get detailed are just 16 not -- they're not in my data. 17 So it's like doing an 18 intent-to-treat analysis, if that means 19 anything to you. We have clinical studies 20 where we know that some patients will be 21 compliant and some won't, and if we only look 22 at the effect of the drug on the compliant 23 patients, we're going to misstate its 24 population effect, so we look at all 25 patients.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 337</p> <p>1 A. Well, generally, there's sort 2 of broader research design, so ultimately, 3 endogeneity concerns some kind of unmeasured 4 third variable. I mean, there's simultaneity 5 that has to do with sort of a different 6 interpretation of endogeneity, but what we're 7 talking about here is something else that 8 we're not measuring. So endogeneity can be 9 addressed by measuring whatever that thing 10 is. So in the case of Datta and Dave, it 11 could be historic prescribing. 12 Q. Did you take any effort to test 13 for endogeneity issues or address endogeneity 14 issues in your regression analyses? 15 A. Again, conceptually, I don't 16 believe this is an issue looking at the 17 overall opioid market over time, so I did not 18 address endogeneity in my model. 19 Q. Do you know if anyone on your 20 team did? 21 A. I do not. 22 Q. You've used the instrumental 23 variables methodology to correct for 24 endogeneity in other models you've developed 25 for litigation, correct?</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 338</p> <p>1 A. In looking at a single drug, 2 yes. As I mentioned, there's another version 3 of the endogeneity story that makes sense for 4 a single drug. 5 Q. So in Zyprexa, I think, for 6 example, you used instrumental variables? 7 A. I'm afraid that was a long time 8 ago. I didn't review that report for that. 9 Q. I can mark it just so we have 10 it in the record. 11 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit 12 Rosenthal-12, Rosenthal Declaration 13 re: Zyprexa, was marked for 14 identification.) 15 BY MR. ROTH: 16 Q. Exhibit 12 is your -- 17 A. Wow. 18 Q. -- declaration from Zyprexa, 19 Analysis of Class-Wide Impact and Estimation 20 of Damages. 21 MR. SOBOL: Oh, wow. Memories. 22 A. I'm trying to -- do you know 23 what the date on this is? 24 BY MR. ROTH: 25 Q. It is February 2007.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 340</p> <p>1 the one you used in Zyprexa to do that? 2 A. I have not thought about doing 3 defendant-by-defendant analysis in this case. 4 It was not part of my assignment. I'm not 5 sure if that would be appropriate, again, 6 because the interest here, even if we're 7 looking at individual defendants, is on the 8 overall -- on the market expansion aspect of 9 their marketing. 10 Whereas in Zyprexa, we were 11 very interested in the -- I'm trying to 12 remember what words we used this morning -- 13 business dealing is the way economists 14 usually describe it. Marketers describe it 15 something differently, but the market share 16 shifts, those were relevant in Zyprexa 17 because the question was not so much that 18 Zyprexa was trying to grow the market, 19 although there was some of that. It was 20 about trying to encourage doctors to 21 substitute Zyprexa in place of 22 first-generation antipsychotics. 23 Q. For a manufacturer that was not 24 part of the market before it grew and came 25 into the market after it had been expanded,</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 339</p> <p>1 A. Wow. 2 Q. 12 years ago. 3 A. That is a really long time ago. 4 Yes. 5 Q. Okay. And if you look at your 6 Zyprexa declaration -- and I will stipulate 7 this is an excerpt, we didn't print the whole 8 thing, but at paragraph 35 you talk about the 9 fact that you developed a regression model, 10 and then the equations in paragraph 37. 11 Do you see that? 12 A. Yeah, I was just looking at -- 13 I was trying to remember whether this is a 14 panel data model or not, but -- 15 MR. SOBOL: Well, take your 16 time then to refresh your recollection 17 of your model from 12 years ago. 18 THE WITNESS: I will. Yes. 19 A. Yes, this is a panel data model 20 for the atypical antipsychotic class. 21 BY MR. ROTH: 22 Q. And if you were to try to 23 assess the effect of any individual 24 defendants' promotion in this case, would you 25 put together a panel data model similar to</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 341</p> <p>1 why is it the case in your model that that 2 manufacturer is part of the aggregate 3 analysis and not subject to some other type 4 of causation allocation? 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked 6 and answered. 7 A. Nowhere in my assignment was I 8 asked to look at liability for individual 9 manufacturers. I'm only trying to quantify 10 aggregate impact. To the extent that I 11 subtract individual defendants, it's really 12 only to get to a different whole, it's not to 13 assign liability to an individual defendant. 14 BY MR. ROTH: 15 Q. So looking at the Zyprexa 16 declaration, paragraph 42, you say: For 17 purposes of the regression, the promotional 18 variables for Zyprexa and its competitors 19 were entered as discounted stocks following 20 the tendency of the published literature and 21 in accordance with the theory that promotions 22 to physicians is habit building. 23 Do you see that? 24 A. I do. 25 Q. So you used a stock of</p>

Page 342

1 promotion with a depreciation rate similar to
 2 here?
 3 A. At least I'm consistent, yes.
 4 Q. No doubt.
 5 And then you also used a Fisher
 6 Ideal Price Index in that case too?
 7 A. I did.
 8 Q. But you weren't consistent
 9 next, because then you say: In addition, the
 10 estimation deals with two important issues,
 11 serial correlation in the error terms and the
 12 endogeneity of price and promotion. Serial
 13 correlation in the error terms require the
 14 use of time series methods to produce
 15 reliable estimates. The endogeneity of price
 16 and promotion was handled using the standard
 17 instrumental variables approach.
 18 Did I read that correctly?
 19 A. Yes, you did.
 20 Q. And if endogeneity is an issue
 21 for you -- I understand you don't think it
 22 is -- but if it is an issue for you, your
 23 regression may lead to overestimating the
 24 response to promotion?
 25 MR. SOBOL: Well, then,

Page 343

1 objection.
 2 A. I do not believe endogeneity is
 3 an issue in my model for the reasons that
 4 I've described. But in particular, what
 5 we're looking at is an aggregate phenomenon,
 6 and so the theory of endogeneity that we
 7 would have to have requires this reverse
 8 causation on a month-by-month basis for the
 9 market as a whole, and I do not believe
 10 that's a plausible notion.
 11 BY MR. ROTH:
 12 Q. Okay. Don't fight the
 13 hypothetical, though.
 14 Assume endogeneity is an issue
 15 with your model. What impact would it have?
 16 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
 17 and answered.
 18 A. I cannot imagine a form of
 19 endogeneity that would make sense in this
 20 case. I cannot understand how it could be
 21 that one month's sales could have caused the
 22 next month's detailing to change in the way
 23 that endogeneity requires. It's simply not a
 24 plausible set of ideas in this context.
 25 ///

Page 344

1 BY MR. ROTH:
 2 Q. And why is that again?
 3 A. Because we're looking at the
 4 market as a whole, and not individual
 5 manufacturers or individual drugs, where
 6 those decisions are made.
 7 Q. I guess I'm confused, because
 8 earlier you talked about us as this
 9 manufacturing ecosystem that all kind of acts
 10 together, but now for purposes of
 11 endogeneity, you're saying there are no
 12 issues because we're not looking at it on an
 13 individualized basis, and I can't square
 14 those two things. Maybe you can help.
 15 A. Sure.
 16 MR. SOBOL: I'll object to the
 17 form, but go for it.
 18 A. Sure. I think where you're
 19 confused is the ecosystem is causing
 20 prescribing in a way that may be concerted,
 21 but I -- I don't believe anywhere I have said
 22 that the defendants are aligning, explicitly,
 23 their marketing efforts.
 24 BY MR. ROTH:
 25 Q. Okay. Do you remember if you

Page 345

1 used an instrumental variables approach to
 2 address endogeneity in Neurontin?
 3 A. All not quite 12 years ago, 17,
 4 however many, but I believe the answer is
 5 yes, in the circumstance of -- thank you, can
 6 you remind me -- the circumstance is very
 7 similar to the Zyprexa matter.
 8 Q. Yes, so we can do this one
 9 quickly.
 10 A. Yes.
 11 Q. But Exhibit 13 is your
 12 Neurontin declaration, excerpted.
 13 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
 14 Rosenthal-13, Rosenthal Declaration
 15 re: Neurontin, was marked for
 16 identification.)
 17 A. It's in Calibri too.
 18 BY MR. ROTH:
 19 Q. It must be the Greylock
 20 computers. Did Greylock McKinnon assist you
 21 there?
 22 A. Yes.
 23 Q. August 2008.
 24 So looking at your Neurontin
 25 declaration, you were addressing alleged

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 346</p> <p>1 fraudulent promotion on behalf of the class 2 plaintiffs; is that right? 3 MR. SOBOL: Actually, may I 4 just interrupt one second? Sorry. 5 So is this pulled online or -- 6 it indicates confidential in the 7 bottom left-hand corner. 8 MS. VENTURA: It's available 9 online. 10 MR. ROTH: Yeah, we got it 11 online. 12 MR. SOBOL: Okay, go ahead. 13 THE WITNESS: Zyprexa too? 14 MR. ROTH: I think so. I did 15 ask that question. 16 MR. SOBOL: Zyprexa had at the 17 top an ECF thing. This one didn't. 18 That's why I asked. I'm sorry. Go 19 ahead. 20 BY MR. ROTH: 21 Q. So in Neurontin, you offered 22 opinions on behalf of the class plaintiffs 23 related to the defendants' promotion; is that 24 right? 25 A. And coordinated plaintiffs -- I</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 348</p> <p>1 back? Yes. 2 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit 3 Rosenthal-14, 2003 Kaiser Family 4 Foundation Report, was marked for 5 identification.) 6 BY MR. ROTH: 7 Q. Exhibit 14, Demand Effects of 8 Recent Changes in Prescription Drug 9 Promotion, the Kaiser Family Foundation, and 10 you are one of the authors. 11 Do you see that? 12 A. I do. 13 Q. And Professor Berndt is a 14 co-author of yours. 15 A. That is correct. 16 Q. And in this article, it looks 17 like you're analyzing whether increases in 18 direct-to-consumer advertising increased the 19 market share of an entire therapeutic class, 20 right? 21 A. Yes. So maybe just briefly, 22 this analysis is a panel data study. We have 23 a couple of years of data, I think three 24 years of data, for five different classes of 25 drugs. And we do the analysis both at the</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 347</p> <p>1 was just trying to see -- yes, that's right. 2 Q. And then your regression is in 3 paragraph 34. 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. And then in paragraph 40, under 6 Prices, there's a sentence toward the end 7 that says: The endogeneity of price and 8 promotion was handled using the standard 9 instrumental variables approach. 10 A. Yes, that's correct. 11 Q. And that's actually a different 12 endogeneity than what Datta and Dave were 13 describing. 14 A. That's correct. 15 Q. And is that endogeneity an 16 issue for you here? 17 A. I think again, because we're 18 looking at a market average set of prices, 19 that that is not the same as thinking about 20 the simultaneity of price and quantities for 21 an individual manufacturer. 22 Q. Okay. I've got one more source 23 for you. We're just taking the time machine 24 into the farther back. 25 A. Oh my gosh, is there farther</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 349</p> <p>1 class level and then at the individual 2 product level. 3 Q. But at least a part of this was 4 aggregated, correct? 5 A. At the class level, yes. 6 Q. Okay. Let's look at page 14. 7 MR. SOBOL: What about page 1? 8 It's got a quote from Kessler on it. 9 MR. ROTH: Look at that, 10 David A. Kessler, along with laureates 11 Thomas Jefferson and F. Scott 12 Fitzgerald. 13 THE WITNESS: It would not be 14 appropriate to comment on the 15 quotations in this paper. 16 BY MR. ROTH: 17 Q. So page 14 -- 18 MR. ROTH: Hold on. 19 (Comments off the stenographic 20 record.) 21 BY MR. ROTH: 22 Q. Hold on, Professor. I am on 23 the wrong page, I think. 24 A. Okay. 25 Q. Or hopefully not on the wrong</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 382</p> <p>1 prescribing?</p> <p>2 A. I'm sorry, can you explain</p> <p>3 what -- what that would look like?</p> <p>4 Q. You're the economist. You</p> <p>5 probably have a better idea of how to put</p> <p>6 that into a study. But is that something you</p> <p>7 considered doing?</p> <p>8 A. What is --</p> <p>9 MR. SOBOL: Objection to the</p> <p>10 form.</p> <p>11 You're the lawyer. What's</p> <p>12 illegal?</p> <p>13 THE WITNESS: Yes, sorry,</p> <p>14 that's my question.</p> <p>15 MR. ROTH: I asked both of you.</p> <p>16 A. Well, as I understand this</p> <p>17 case, it is not about illegal prescribing but</p> <p>18 illegal promotion, and those are two</p> <p>19 different things.</p> <p>20 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>21 Q. Right. But you understand that</p> <p>22 there are doctors who have been criminally</p> <p>23 convicted for illegally prescribing opioid</p> <p>24 products?</p> <p>25 A. I -- yes, I do know there have</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 384</p> <p>1 A. Well, my model is currently</p> <p>2 agnostic as to whether the prescriptions</p> <p>3 caused by the unlawful conduct were diverted</p> <p>4 or not. It seems to me that it's a legal</p> <p>5 question about, you know, whether it would be</p> <p>6 appropriate to separately identify those.</p> <p>7 As we started out our</p> <p>8 conversation today, it makes sense to me as</p> <p>9 an economist that what -- whatever happened</p> <p>10 with those prescriptions after they left the</p> <p>11 pharmacy, the fact that they generated</p> <p>12 profits for the defendants is a reasonable</p> <p>13 basis for recovery, again, on the notion that</p> <p>14 recovery is intended to deter this kind of</p> <p>15 conduct in the future.</p> <p>16 Q. Does your direct model have any</p> <p>17 variable for formulary placement status?</p> <p>18 A. It does not.</p> <p>19 Q. Your direct model does not have</p> <p>20 any variable for prescription drug coverage?</p> <p>21 A. As we discussed earlier, these</p> <p>22 are not factors that I would expect to be</p> <p>23 changing over time in a way that would</p> <p>24 predict the sales of opiates as a class, so</p> <p>25 if there are formulary changes, that may</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 383</p> <p>1 been some prosecutions.</p> <p>2 Q. And you don't have any variable</p> <p>3 in your model to account for that?</p> <p>4 A. I do not account for that in my</p> <p>5 model, no.</p> <p>6 Q. You don't have any variable in</p> <p>7 your model to account for diversion of</p> <p>8 lawfully prescribed drugs to someone other</p> <p>9 than the intended user?</p> <p>10 MR. SOBOL: Objection to the</p> <p>11 form.</p> <p>12 A. Just to be clear, when -- when</p> <p>13 thinking about what to put in a model, one</p> <p>14 reason we might do it is we want to say this</p> <p>15 is something separate from the variable of</p> <p>16 interest.</p> <p>17 But if, in fact, the allegedly</p> <p>18 unlawful marketing caused diversion, then it</p> <p>19 would not be appropriate to pull it out from</p> <p>20 the model.</p> <p>21 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>22 Q. Right. But you could conceive</p> <p>23 of a set of facts where diversion occurs in</p> <p>24 the setting of perfectly lawful marketing and</p> <p>25 prescribing?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 385</p> <p>1 result in more generics, more of the</p> <p>2 preferred brand versus the nonpreferred</p> <p>3 brand. I don't believe that those are</p> <p>4 appropriately captured in a model like this.</p> <p>5 Q. Okay. Why do you prefer</p> <p>6 Model B to Model C?</p> <p>7 A. In part, because of that</p> <p>8 counterintuitive effect that we talked about</p> <p>9 before, with -- now I can't remember if it</p> <p>10 was oxycodone or hydrocodone.</p> <p>11 Q. I think it was the hydrocodone</p> <p>12 rescheduling.</p> <p>13 A. I think it was hydrocodone,</p> <p>14 yes.</p> <p>15 So that suggests to me that</p> <p>16 that's -- whatever it's doing, it's not</p> <p>17 picking up what I think it's supposed to be</p> <p>18 doing.</p> <p>19 It makes almost no difference</p> <p>20 in the predictions, we looked at those</p> <p>21 charts before, and you can see in the</p> <p>22 adjusted R-squared there's almost no</p> <p>23 difference, but it's -- to me it looks</p> <p>24 like it's not the right way to capture</p> <p>25 the effect of these events.</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 386</p> <p>1 BY MR. ROTH: 2 Q. And, actually, I think Model C 3 has a slightly higher adjusted R-squared than 4 Model B. 5 A. Yeah, just to be clear, it's 6 one ten-thousandth of a point. 7 Q. But it is higher. 8 A. It is technically higher. 9 Q. If you were to put more of the 10 events from Figure 5 into what is Model C, 11 would that not be a fairly robust test of the 12 predictiveness of Model B since Model C is 13 really just Model B with the events added? 14 A. I guess I don't understand your 15 question. If I were to put more events in 16 Model C, would that be another test of 17 Model B? 18 Q. Right. 19 A. I think the fact that -- that 20 adding a subset of events that were, you 21 know, displaced over time doesn't change 22 ultimately the predictions in Model B, 23 suggests to me that it's not going to be 24 worthwhile. 25 And again, the counterintuitive</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 388</p> <p>1 see that they give almost the same 2 predictions, the same actual predicted and 3 but-for predicted, and it seems to me that 4 Model C is not well specified in those five 5 events, that they don't seem to work in the 6 way that they're specified there, which is 7 that they start happening at a point in time. 8 BY MR. ROTH: 9 Q. And yet, your breaks also occur 10 at a point in time? 11 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 12 A. The breaks are doing something 13 entirely different because they're 14 interacting with promotion. They're saying, 15 you know, we've estimated this underlying 16 effectiveness of promotion and does that 17 relationship shift at a point in time. 18 BY MR. ROTH: 19 Q. Okay. Model B suggests an 20 R-squared of 99.36%. 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. So your model explains more 23 than 99% of the variation in MMEs with 24 promotion? 25 A. That's correct, and price.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 387</p> <p>1 coefficient on the hydrocodone rescheduling 2 suggest to me also, as we continue to add 3 more events, we'll get a certain amount of 4 gobbledygook. I mean, that's just going to 5 be true in a time series model. 6 In any econometric model, the 7 goal is to include the important factors but 8 be as parsimonious as possible. Adding all 9 these events would not be parsimonious. 10 Q. I think I heard you a minute 11 ago say that you rejected Model C in favor of 12 Model B in part because of the hydrocodone 13 rescheduling. Is there anything else that 14 led you to make the decision that Model B was 15 preferred? 16 A. It adds almost nothing. 17 Q. So it's really a function of 18 almost essentially the same R-squared and you 19 get this wonky result with hydrocodone's 20 rescheduling that leads you to prefer 21 Model B? 22 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked 23 and answered. 24 A. That's -- yes, that is in 25 effect correct. I look at the two models, I</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 389</p> <p>1 Q. So less than 1% of opioid MMEs 2 are explained by anything but price and 3 promotion? 4 A. That's correct. 5 Q. And you conclude that the 6 predictive power of Model B is shown to be 7 quite good? 8 A. Yes. 9 Q. Have you tried running your 10 model removing promotion and just having 11 price in the model? 12 A. I have not. 13 Q. If it showed negative MMEs, 14 what would that mean for your model? 15 A. If we're removing promotion 16 and -- I mean, I guess as we talked about in 17 looking at Model A, it would suggest that 18 there was something that's missing from the 19 model. When we looked at the but-for MMEs as 20 negative, that clearly it is not doing a good 21 job of predicting the real world in which 22 there were positive MMEs. 23 Q. What is overfitting? 24 A. Overfitting is when you include 25 factors in the model such that you perfectly</p>

Page 390

1 predict the dependent variable, that you've
2 saturated the model, which is why I don't add
3 more events to this model, where it's already
4 high. Having an adjusted R-squared as high
5 as we do in this case in a time series model
6 is quite common.

7 Q. How do you tell to see if a
8 model is overfit?

9 A. I don't actually, as I sit
10 here, recall the specific test for
11 overfitting, but usually it's about
12 predicting out of sample and looking at how
13 well the model forecasts.

14 Q. How does the R-squared of your
15 model in this case compare to R-squareds you
16 have from other models you've done of
17 promotion against sales?

18 A. I don't recall specifically,
19 but I think we probably have a few in front
20 of us that we could look at.

21 Q. Yeah. I mean, does 99.36
22 strike you as one of the higher R-squareds
23 you've had or are all of your models perfect
24 in their predictions --

25 A. Model A has an R-squared of

Page 391

1 88 -- well, 87.99, the adjusted R-squared.
2 So we have a range here. Again, time series
3 models do typically have very high
4 R-squareds. I don't know what they've been
5 in other models.

6 As we talked about before, this
7 is unlike the model, for example, that we did
8 in the Kaiser Family Foundation report where
9 we're looking at a couple of years for about
10 25 drugs and exploiting both time series and
11 cross-sectional variation.

12 Q. You understand from the
13 literature that a very high R-squared in the
14 presence of substantial unmodeled
15 autocorrelation can be an issue?

16 A. I think we've already talked
17 about the error structure here, and my
18 understanding is that my team looked at that
19 early on and concluded that it was not a
20 problem here.

21 Q. Who from your team did that
22 work?

23 A. That would be Forrest McCluer.

24 Q. And what specifically did
25 Mr. McCluer do to test for autocorrelation?

Page 392

1 A. Well, as we were talking
2 before, he was looking at the correlation
3 over time of the errors in the model.

4 Q. And did you see the results of
5 his work?

6 A. I did not see the results
7 specifically, no.

8 Q. Is your direct model a linear
9 model or a nonlinear model?

10 A. Well, it's nonlinear because of
11 the depreciation rate. It is effectively run
12 using ordinary linear -- ordinary least
13 squares, but it's nonlinear because of the
14 interaction of the depreciation rate.

15 Q. Is R-squared an appropriate
16 measure for nonlinear models in econometrics?

17 A. The adjusted R-squared that we
18 report here is appropriate for this model.

19 Q. Okay. Let me mark as
20 Exhibit 18 an article from Spiess and
21 Neumeyer, An evaluation of R-squared as an
22 inadequate measure for nonlinear models in
23 pharmacological and biochemical research.

24 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
25 Rosenthal-18, 2010 Spiess and Neumeyer

Page 393

1 Publication, was marked for
2 identification.)

3 BY MR. ROTH:

4 Q. Do you see that?

5 A. I do.

6 Q. The title sounds pretty
7 relevant.

8 Were you aware of this paper?

9 A. Not specifically.

10 Q. Okay. So this is a 2010 paper
11 in BMC Pharmacology. It looks like Spiess
12 and -- is from the Department of Andrology at
13 the University Hospital Hamburg-Eppendorf in
14 Germany.

15 Do you see that?

16 A. I don't actually see where the
17 authors --

18 Q. I'm looking at the footnote.

19 A. Uh-huh, yeah.

20 Q. Okay. So at page 1, at the
21 very bottom of the first column under
22 Background, it says: Although it is known
23 now for some time that R-squared is an
24 inadequate measure for nonlinear regression,
25 many scientifics and also reviewers insist on

Page 430

1 Do you see that?

2 A. Yes.

3 Q. Which is zero percent of the

4 contacts because it's obviously lower than

5 one-hundredth of a decimal place of the

6 contacts?

7 A. Yes.

8 Q. And still there's [REDACTED]

9 MMEs that are associated with oxycodone.

10 Do you see that?

11 A. Yes. It's --

12 Q. Go ahead.

13 MR. SOBOL: There's no question

14 before you.

15 A. Yes.

16 BY MR. ROTH:

17 Q. Well, and then we can see like

18 in Kadian, you've got [REDACTED] contacts which

19 is [REDACTED], and that's associated with

20 [REDACTED] MMEs, right?

21 A. Yes.

22 Q. And you're not drawing any

23 conclusion about the effect of this extremely

24 small percentage of promotion and the number

25 of MMEs prescribed for those drugs, are you?

Page 431

1 A. I think I've been extremely

2 clear that my analysis is an aggregate

3 analysis of the entire opioid class.

4 Q. So where it says [REDACTED]

5 MMEs for oxycodone, what is that number? Is

6 that all generic oxycodone from 1993 to 2018?

7 A. Sold by Actavis.

8 Q. Okay. So all oxycodone sold by

9 Actavis based on counsel and Mr. McCluer's

10 assignment of drugs is in the MME column, and

11 there's [REDACTED] promotional contacts in the data?

12 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

13 A. Well, again, instruction from

14 counsel identified the defendants. You can

15 see here that oxycodone is -- the

16 manufacturer is just Actavis. It seems

17 uncontroversial to me. But yes, there are

18 [REDACTED] MMEs of oxycodone that Actavis

19 sold between 1993 and 2018.

20 BY MR. ROTH:

21 Q. So can you tell without digging

22 into the guts of the model what share Actavis

23 is being allocated for its [REDACTED] oxycodone

24 contacts in your model?

25 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

Page 432

1 Objection.

2 A. Well, you can see it rounded

3 here to two decimal places. The share of

4 contacts is obviously de minimis.

5 BY MR. ROTH:

6 Q. But in terms of the way the

7 shares work in your Table 3, are you looking

8 at percent contacts to come up with that

9 number? You're not; you're doing a revised

10 but-for analysis.

11 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

12 A. Yes, but the two things are not

13 disconnected. So the way I construct

14 Table 3, as I mentioned before, is not

15 allocating on the basis of MMEs. It's about

16 rerunning the but-for model and altering the

17 inputs in terms of detailing.

18 So the [REDACTED] contacts for Actavis

19 are backed out when I back Actavis out of the

20 model in Table 3, so that all of the contacts

21 that you see here associated with Actavis,

22 that is what gets backed out of the model.

23 BY MR. ROTH:

24 Q. So the [REDACTED] of promotional

25 contacts?

Page 433

1 A. [REDACTED] yes.

2 Q. So how is that resulting in an

3 overall allocation in Table 3 of [REDACTED]

4 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

5 A. [REDACTED] -- well, I'm sorry. I'm

6 afraid you misunderstand Table 3. So let me

7 go back and explain Table 3 again.

8 So Table 3 starts out with the

9 same aggregate impact measure that I

10 calculate in Table 2, right, so that's the --

11 if all defendant promotion did not occur,

12 here's what percent of units would not have

13 been sold.

14 And then in Table 3, then I

15 say, okay, well, what if, in fact, the [REDACTED]

16 of detailing that Actavis was responsible for

17 according to my analysis -- what if that's

18 actually -- that doesn't get affected. That

19 stays in the model. Then I run another

20 prediction. These are econometric

21 predictions based on Model B, and so the [REDACTED]

22 whatever percent, [REDACTED] now that's the

23 aggregate percent of all MMEs if Actavis'

24 conduct is no longer subject to recovery.

25 ///

Page 434

1 BY MR. ROTH:

2 Q. So to figure out what
3 percentage of causation each manufacturer's
4 having, you actually have to subtract the
5 percentage that you come up with from that
6 analysis from the baseline?

7 MR. SOBOL: Objection,
8 mischaracterizes the testimony.

9 A. If you wanted to know how
10 much -- how many MMEs Actavis' conduct
11 specifically caused in the market overall,
12 you would subtract those two numbers.

13 BY MR. ROTH:

14 Q. So you would get [REDACTED] which is
15 close to the [REDACTED] of promotional contacts?

16 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

17 A. That's correct.

18 BY MR. ROTH:

19 Q. So essentially -- and we can do
20 this defendant by defendant, but it looks
21 like your allocations are just mirroring how
22 much each of these defendants promoted?

23 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

24 A. Well, they are not, but -- but
25 it should be obvious that because the

Page 436

1 between defendants or non-defendants, it was
2 Mr. McCluer with instruction from counsel
3 reviewing the sort of documents we just
4 reviewed here today?

5 MR. SOBOL: Objection. What's
6 the question?

7 A. The --

8 MR. SOBOL: No, I don't know
9 what the question is. Is there a
10 question? Or you want to just say
11 "correct" at the end?

12 MR. ROTH: I mean, come on.
13 All right.

14 BY MR. ROTH:

15 Q. I asked you questions about how
16 detailing contacts were allocated. Is the
17 process you described the same whether we're
18 talking about allocating among the defendants
19 or between the defendants and non-defendants?

20 A. The process of identifying
21 what -- in effect, what contacts should be
22 assigned to defendants was with counsel, and
23 it was ultimately counsel's advice.

24 Mr. McCluer assisted because he had the
25 granular data, but ultimately, the

Page 435

1 challenged conduct is promotion, that if we
2 look at taking defendants out of the impact
3 analysis, that the results would be
4 proportional to promotion, because that's the
5 thing that's being challenged.

6 BY MR. ROTH:

7 Q. So whoever has the most
8 detailing contacts in the IPS data is going
9 to get the highest share under your Table 3?

10 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

11 A. Well, again, Table 3 is not
12 framed or interpreted as telling you how to
13 allocate damages. It is intended for the
14 court to see, A, that it's possible to move
15 defendants in and out of the analysis, and,
16 B, what those effects would be.

17 Whether or not damages are
18 allocated on the same basis, that is
19 something about which I know nothing.

20 BY MR. ROTH:

21 Q. Okay. So we talked about
22 allocating the detailing contacts, and I
23 assume the questions I asked you about the
24 process for doing that would be true whether
25 we're talking about between defendants or

Page 437

1 identification -- I mean, I'm not sure why
2 it's different to say the identification of
3 what pieces of -- what products belong with
4 what defendants and what products belong to
5 non-defendants. That's all one process.

6 Q. Okay. How does your model
7 allocate generic drugs?

8 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

9 BY MR. ROTH:

10 Q. The same way as we just
11 discussed?

12 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

13 A. I don't know what you mean by
14 allocate. My model measures the aggregate
15 impact of the challenged --

16 BY MR. ROTH:

17 Q. I should say it differently.
18 How does Table C identify and associate
19 generic drugs with manufacturers?

20 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

21 A. Table C, I mean, the process
22 for identifying the manufacturers and the
23 drugs is the same for generics as it is for
24 brand name drugs. Those generic
25 manufacturers are identified in the IPS --

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 438</p> <p>1 sorry, in both the IPS and the NPA data. 2 BY MR. ROTH: 3 Q. And then looking back on 4 Exhibit 19, you reference that the marketers 5 were associated with entities pursuant to 6 marketing arrangements. What did you review 7 on that score? 8 A. I relied on counsel for that 9 information. 10 MR. ROTH: I tell you what, why 11 don't we take five more minutes, 12 because I think it would benefit for 13 streamlining. 14 THE WITNESS: Okay. 15 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 16 4:57 p.m. We're now off the record. 17 (Recess taken, 4:57 p.m. to 18 5:15 p.m.) 19 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is 20 5:15 p.m. We're back on the record. 21 BY MR. ROTH: 22 Q. To close the loop on this, 23 Professor Rosenthal, Table 3 is the output of 24 Appendix C and the way that promotional 25 visits and MMEs are affiliated with the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 440</p> <p>1 promotion; it does not disaggregate that 2 across sales. 3 BY MR. ROTH: 4 Q. And I think you said earlier, 5 for that you would have to do a disaggregated 6 model, and that's not something you were 7 asked to do, nor something you did? 8 MR. SOBOL: Objection, form, 9 mischaracterizes the prior testimony. 10 MR. ROTH: Okay. Let me try it 11 again. 12 BY MR. ROTH: 13 Q. In order to analyze the effect 14 of a specific defendant's promotion, you 15 would need to look at a defendant-specific 16 model to correlate its promotion to MMEs? 17 MR. SOBOL: Objection, 18 mischaracterizes prior testimony. 19 A. Well, I don't think so. What I 20 have done, as you know, in the aggregate is 21 to look at all promotion and the extent to 22 which it impacted all sales. 23 And then in Table 3, the only 24 thing I'm trying to do is to identify if we 25 moved some set of promotion from the okay</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 439</p> <p>1 defendants or non-defendants; is that right? 2 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 3 A. I guess I wouldn't say that 4 exactly. Table C reflects the underlying 5 data structure that allows us to parse 6 defendants individually and collectively from 7 non-defendants in the promotional data. 8 Table 3 then relies on that 9 structure to produce alternative but-for 10 percentages. 11 BY MR. ROTH: 12 Q. The purpose of putting Table C 13 together was to create Table 3? 14 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 15 A. I'm not sure that was its sole 16 purpose. It was to be transparent about how 17 we are allocating drugs and their associated 18 promotion to defendants. 19 BY MR. ROTH: 20 Q. Table 3 does not allow for a 21 defendant-specific breakdown of the effect of 22 that defendant's promotion, correct? 23 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 24 A. Table 3 provides an aggregate 25 measure of impact associated with defendants'</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 441</p> <p>1 column -- from the not okay column back into 2 the okay column, how that would affect my 3 aggregate impact. 4 So I am looking discretely at 5 defendants' promotion. But because I'm 6 interested in impact, whether or not it was 7 increasing my sales or increasing your sales, 8 I have, appropriate to my assignment, 9 included both of those things in that impact 10 analysis. I have not been asked anywhere to 11 calculate the effect only on own sales. 12 BY MR. ROTH: 13 Q. Table 3 allows you to assess 14 the impact of an individual defendant's 15 promotional contacts on the aggregate 16 promotion and aggregate MMEs? 17 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked 18 and answered. 19 A. Yes, that's correct. And just 20 to be clear, as we talked about before, the 21 purpose of Table 3 is not to allocate to 22 defendants. I don't know how damages 23 ultimately will be allocated, but to 24 demonstrate that I could remove the conduct 25 of one of the defendants and still calculate</p>

Page 442

1 aggregate impact.
 2 BY MR. ROTH:
 3 Q. And, in fact, Table 3 does not
 4 even allow you to isolate the impact of an
 5 individual defendant's promotion alone on the
 6 aggregate; it simply shows you the proportion
 7 of that individual defendant's promotion to
 8 the aggregate?
 9 MR. SOBOL: Objection, form,
 10 asked and answered.
 11 A. I don't think that's correct.
 12 As we talked about before, this is not the
 13 purpose of the table. But if you were to
 14 look at the but-for percentage including
 15 Purdue versus the but-for percentage
 16 excluding Purdue, you would see the increment
 17 that is due to Purdue's conduct.
 18 BY MR. ROTH:
 19 Q. And that's essentially based on
 20 Purdue's share of the promotional contacts in
 21 the data?
 22 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
 23 and answered.
 24 A. That is the way the aggregate
 25 model works, yes. It looks at all detailing

Page 443

1 and their effect on all sales.
 2 BY MR. ROTH:
 3 Q. It's akin to a market share
 4 analysis on the promotional data and the
 5 number of contacts a given defendant has?
 6 MR. SOBOL: Objection, form,
 7 asked and answered.
 8 A. Well, it's not strictly
 9 speaking because the model has this time
 10 series structure that marketing that occurs
 11 at one point in time is not the same as
 12 marketing that occurs at a different point in
 13 time. So it's not, strictly speaking,
 14 proportional.
 15 BY MR. ROTH:
 16 Q. But it is essentially a market
 17 share analysis of each defendant's share of
 18 contacts as modified by the time series
 19 structure that you've imposed that we talked
 20 about earlier today?
 21 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 22 A. I just can't agree with that
 23 statement. It's not a market share analysis.
 24 It is the result, the output of a time series
 25 analysis of the effect of marketing on sales,

Page 444

1 and -- and then I alter a set of underlying
 2 assumptions about what is in and what is out.
 3 But it comes out of -- out of
 4 this econometric model. It doesn't -- it's
 5 not simply a market share analysis.
 6 BY MR. ROTH:
 7 Q. If you took all of the
 8 defendants out of the model except for one,
 9 what would the result of your table be?
 10 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 11 A. Another number. I haven't done
 12 that.
 13 BY MR. ROTH:
 14 Q. I mean, would that defendant
 15 not just get the entire [REDACTED] or would there
 16 be some other...
 17 A. No, that's not the way the
 18 model works.
 19 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 20 BY MR. ROTH:
 21 Q. Okay. But it wouldn't be --
 22 that would not be a defendant-specific model;
 23 that would just be isolating how your
 24 aggregate model works when you just consider
 25 one defendant's promotion?

Page 445

1 A. Well, again, the aggregate
 2 model would be the same, and if we said that
 3 all the defendants were no longer going to be
 4 subject to recovery except one, then we would
 5 be left with the -- whatever the effect of
 6 that defendant's promotion on sales was.
 7 Q. Have you compared the results
 8 of altering your aggregate model using
 9 Table 3 on a defendant-by-defendant basis
 10 with each defendant's share of promotional
 11 contacts in the data?
 12 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
 13 and answered.
 14 A. Well, I think when you and I
 15 were talking before the break, you made some
 16 observation, but I have not, no.
 17 BY MR. ROTH:
 18 Q. Okay. When were you retained
 19 by the plaintiffs in this case?
 20 A. In the summer. I'm not sure
 21 the date on the letter, but in the summer of
 22 2018, sorry, to be clear.
 23 Q. Who was it that retained you?
 24 A. I was retained by co-counsel.
 25 There are two Pauls and Joe Rice, and one of

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 446</p> <p>1 them is a Hanly, but I can't remember all 2 their names. 3 Q. Okay. Did you personally draft 4 your expert report? 5 A. I did. 6 Q. And did anyone else assist you 7 in the drafting of the report? 8 A. I had some assistance from my 9 staff, yes. 10 Q. And you've mentioned your 11 staff. We said that was Greylock. Can you 12 just give us the names of all the people who 13 were on your staff? 14 A. Sure. Yes, of course. Forrest 15 McCluer, who is the senior economist they 16 mentioned earlier, particularly around the 17 technical aspects of the report. I believe I 18 would have had some assistance, for example, 19 in summarizing the complaint from Renee 20 Rushnawitz. 21 Q. Can you spell that? 22 A. Yes, R -- well, Renee, is 23 R-E-N-E-E, and then Rushnawitz, 24 R-U-S-H-N-A-W-I-T-Z. 25 Q. Okay. Anyone else?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 448</p> <p>1 may have been five. 2 Q. And in addition to the four to 3 five face-to-face meetings, did you speak 4 with Professors Cutler, Gruber or McGuire 5 about either your work or their work on this 6 case? 7 A. We had conference calls with 8 that group and with counsel for a period that 9 were weekly. 10 Q. And do you recall how long the 11 in-person meetings were? 12 A. Those in-person meetings I 13 think were -- they were largely half day 14 meetings. 15 Q. And during those meetings, did 16 you present your analyses to each other on 17 slides or were they just conversations? How 18 did those meetings work? 19 MR. SOBOL: Just generally, 20 without the content. 21 A. Generally there were high-level 22 presentations and discussions. 23 BY MR. ROTH: 24 Q. And did you discuss with them 25 in general terms the analyses that ultimately</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 447</p> <p>1 A. Not that I know of, but there 2 are -- there are junior staff, for example, 3 who work with Forrest and Renee, so I think 4 if you looked, you might see that there were 5 junior staff pulling articles, doing that 6 kind of thing, but not involved in drafting. 7 Q. So I understand from earlier 8 today and attending their depositions that 9 there was some amount of coordination you did 10 with Professors Cutler, Gruber and McGuire 11 filing these reports; is that right? 12 A. Yes. 13 Q. Did you meet with each of the 14 three other professors about your reports in 15 person before March 25th? 16 A. Yes, we had meetings with 17 counsel. 18 Q. Do you recall how many meetings 19 you had with one or more of the Professor 20 Cutler group or McGuire try up frustrate 21 prior to March 25th with or without counsel 22 present? 23 A. I believe there were perhaps 24 four face-to-face meetings from the time I 25 was retained to the filing of the report. It</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 449</p> <p>1 became the output of your expert report? 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. And the models you would run 4 and the approaches you would take? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. And I assume they shared their 7 approaches and models and general report 8 structures with you too? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. Did you review drafts of any of 11 their reports and did they review drafts of 12 your reports? 13 A. I -- what was the question. 14 MR. SOBOL: With or without 15 counsel? 16 A. Review drafts with or without 17 counsel? 18 MR. SOBOL: Well -- 19 BY MR. ROTH: 20 Q. Were there drafts reviewed? I 21 know I'm not going to get the drafts. I just 22 want to know if you reviewed each other's 23 drafts? 24 MR. SOBOL: Sure. 25 MR. ROTH: And did the realtime</p>

Page 462

1 Q. And then the bureau of labor
 2 statistics that's also used in the indirect
 3 model?
 4 A. Yes.
 5 Q. The ARCOS data is in the
 6 indirect model. What is this health
 7 resources services administration Area Health
 8 Resource File?
 9 A. The Area Health Resource File
 10 is sort of a metadata file. It includes data
 11 from other sources to describe various
 12 dimensions of county-level health systems,
 13 health measures. So we also used that in the
 14 indirect model, and I actually have to look
 15 to see if we used in the Section X.
 16 Q. And then what about the CDC
 17 surveillance epidemiology and end result
 18 dataset?
 19 A. Those data track cancer, cancer
 20 epidemiology.
 21 Q. How did you get access to the
 22 electronic data that you list in
 23 Attachment B?
 24 A. Attachment B includes some
 25 publicly available data that anyone can

Page 463

1 obtain through the Internet, so that would
 2 cover the ARC data, the ASEC data, the SEER
 3 results, because we're not getting the SEER
 4 microdata; they're aggregated. And certainly
 5 the morphine milligram equivalence from the
 6 CDC is publicly available data, the Area
 7 Health Resource File is publicly available
 8 data.
 9 The ARCOS data we obtained
 10 through compass lexicon, the IQVIA data
 11 counsel purchased on our behalf. They won't
 12 sell it to us directly for litigation
 13 purposes. They will sell to counsel.
 14 Q. And the --
 15 A. And the INCB are public.
 16 Q. And did you discuss with
 17 counsel purchasing any additional IQVIA data
 18 than the three set that you analyzed, IPS,
 19 NPA or NSP?
 20 MR. SOBOL: I instruct her not
 21 to answer.
 22 MR. ROTH: I asked her if she
 23 talked about it.
 24 MR. SOBOL: Well, it would
 25 carry the implication of the content

Page 464

1 of the conversation.
 2 BY MR. ROTH:
 3 Q. Are you aware that you've sells
 4 data beyond those three datasets that were
 5 purchased?
 6 A. Yes. I am aware they sell
 7 other datasets.
 8 Q. Okay. Did you sign any
 9 protective orders to get access to the ARCOS
 10 data?
 11 A. I did not, no.
 12 Q. And have you signed any data
 13 use agreements related to any of the data you
 14 looked at?
 15 A. No, but I don't know to what
 16 extent, for example, the people who actually
 17 have the data have signed those data use
 18 agreements so I don't touch the data.
 19 Q. I didn't see any depositions
 20 from any of the Cuyahoga or Summit County
 21 witnesses on Attachment B, so I assume you
 22 didn't review those?
 23 A. I did not.
 24 Q. Did you interview any of the
 25 employees with other Summit or Cuyahoga

Page 465

1 County?
 2 A. My analysis is a national
 3 analysis of the effect of detailing on sales,
 4 so interviewing people in the bellwether
 5 counties would if the really not make sense
 6 as part of what I'm trying to do.
 7 Q. And you didn't rely beyond the
 8 seven depositions you list any other
 9 depositions in this case related to
 10 defendants' marketing efforts?
 11 A. Again, I -- I don't find those
 12 to be relevant to the main affect the here,
 13 which is a quantitative analysis, and as I
 14 noted in my report, economists generally
 15 proceed using data to tell what people have
 16 done in response to a stimulus rather than by
 17 asking them to talk about it.
 18 Q. What did you do to prepare for
 19 your deposition today?
 20 A. I reviewed my report, the
 21 documents I rely on, including the articles,
 22 basically everything in this Attachment B,
 23 and I had conversations with counsel.
 24 Q. Okay. Turning back to page 10
 25 of your report, which is the handy summary

Page 466

1 chart?
 2 A. Yes.
 3 Q. Do you do this for every
 4 report?
 5 A. I -- it's -- I like a handy
 6 summary table. It's something that is --
 7 that we do often in writing federal grants.
 8 Q. I will tell you this is
 9 excellent and I'm going to start forcing some
 10 of the experts that we have to start doing
 11 this?
 12 MR. SOBOL: It's the only thing
 13 I understand in the whole report.
 14 MR. ROTH: It's nice, it's a
 15 one-pager.
 16 BY MR. ROTH:
 17 Q. So recognizing there's a lot of
 18 nuance here, and we've already been through
 19 your direct model fairly exhaustively and
 20 we'll do the same for the indirect and the
 21 Section X analysis tomorrow?
 22 A. Yes.
 23 Q. I want to touch briefly on
 24 Section VII for a minute?
 25 A. Okay.

Page 467

1 Q. Okay. So Section VII, you
 2 reviewed literature on the marketing of
 3 opioids and shared examples from discovery
 4 that corroborate the economic theory and
 5 evidence on pharmaceutical marketing. That's
 6 what you said, right?
 7 A. Yes.
 8 Q. And we've talked about some of
 9 that literature here today?
 10 A. We have. We haven't gone into
 11 detail on the transfers of value literature
 12 related to opioids, but we can.
 13 Q. It's a tomorrow topic, unless
 14 you want to stay late?
 15 A. No, that's fine.
 16 Q. But then on the discovery
 17 materials, you know, you said you had very
 18 specific requests for what you looked at.
 19 Are those the documents you
 20 looked at to come to the conclusions you do
 21 in Section VII of your report?
 22 A. Yes. The documents that I cite
 23 in Section VII -- and again can you tell that
 24 my quantification of the effect of promotion
 25 on sales doesn't rely on some measure from

Page 468

1 this analysis, but this serves to give some
 2 justification for the theory that I'm
 3 pursuing that promotion affects sales and
 4 that there are multiple mechanisms involved.
 5 So I review them, I would say
 6 in Section VII with that purpose in mind, not
 7 with the purpose of being exhaustive.
 8 Q. Yeah. And I think you said
 9 earlier you're not marketing expert, right?
 10 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 11 A. I am not here to offer an
 12 expert opinion on marketing. I think
 13 Dr. Perri does that.
 14 BY MR. ROTH:
 15 Q. Okay. And to the extent that
 16 you're offering comments in Section VII.B of
 17 your report from paragraphs 43 to 48 related
 18 to defendants' marketing documents, that's
 19 really did you know with an eye toward
 20 corroborating what the economic literature
 21 shows in -- as you analyze in Section VI
 22 about the relationship between promotion and
 23 sales?
 24 A. Again, this was not intended to
 25 be an exhaustive analysis, but to show that

Page 469

1 the documents provide examples both of the
 2 economic idea that promotion is intended to
 3 grow sales and of the multiple marketing
 4 mechanisms that defendants use, so it
 5 corroborates other -- other ways that I have
 6 described the mechanism of interest here.
 7 Q. Beyond reading the documents
 8 themselves, what other analytical approach
 9 did you take to assessing defendants'
 10 materials regarding the effects of promotion?
 11 A. Well, as I just said, I don't
 12 use this analysis as an input in a
 13 quantitative way to my subsequent analysis.
 14 It is relate intended as you would see in any
 15 economic paper as a review of the
 16 institutional landscape that justifies the
 17 particular model and sets up the empirical
 18 analysis in a more qualitative way.
 19 Q. It's not really a separate
 20 opinion as you bulleted it out. It's more
 21 context for the opinions that follow; is that
 22 fair?
 23 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 24 A. Again, I think an institutional
 25 analysis is a part of most -- most reports

1 UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
2 FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF OHIO
3 EASTERN DIVISION

4 IN RE: NATIONAL) MDL No. 2804
5 PRESCRIPTION OPIATE)
6 LITIGATION) Case No.
7) 1:17-MD-2804
8)
9 THIS DOCUMENT RELATES TO) Hon. Dan A.
10 ALL CASES) Polster
11)

12 Sunday, May 5, 2019

13 HIGHLY CONFIDENTIAL - SUBJECT TO FURTHER
14 CONFIDENTIALITY REVIEW
15

16 Videotaped Deposition of MEREDITH B.
17 ROSENTHAL, Ph.D., VOLUME 2, held at Robins
18 Kaplan LLP, 800 Boylston Street, Suite 2500,
19 Boston, Massachusetts, commencing at
20 8:04 a.m., on the above date, before
21 Michael E. Miller, Fellow of the Academy of
22 Professional Reporters, Registered Diplomate
23 Reporter, Certified Realtime Reporter and
24 Notary Public.

25 GOLKOW LITIGATION SERVICES
877.370.3377 ph | fax 917.591.5672
deps@golkow.com

Page 490

1 is not actually an industrywide model, is it?
 2 A. Again, industrywide for the
 3 opioid industry?
 4 Q. Well, except you take out all
 5 of the non-defendants from your model?
 6 A. Well, that's not true. The
 7 model is all of the -- all of the opioids.
 8 The but-for scenario takes -- leaves the
 9 non-defendants as they were, but the model
 10 concludes all of them.
 11 Q. Right. So in the but-for
 12 scenario where you take out the
 13 non-defendants, what did you do to compare
 14 their promotional activities to the
 15 defendants' promotional activities?
 16 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 17 A. Well, such a comparison is not
 18 part of the overall analysis. Again, we've
 19 talked about the Table C, which presents the
 20 marketing by defendants and non-defendants,
 21 so the data are in there.
 22 The model itself includes
 23 marketing for all opioids, and the but-for
 24 scenario simply disaggregates and identifies
 25 as a part of that process the marketing of

Page 491

1 non-defendants, but it does so only to
 2 generate different predictions of what sales
 3 would have been, so there -- I did not make a
 4 statistical comparison between non-defendant
 5 and defendant promotion.
 6 BY MR. ROTH:
 7 Q. When you removed the
 8 non-defendants, what did you do to confirm
 9 that that did not take out, for example, the
 10 non-rivalrous marketing and leave you with a
 11 set of just the rivalrous marketing?
 12 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 13 A. What I'm examining in my
 14 aggregate model is the net effect, rivalrous
 15 market expanding of promotion, and so the
 16 model calculates that average market
 17 expansion effect and essentially all of the
 18 rivalrous marketing, it nets out by
 19 definition because to the extent that we're
 20 talking about rivalrous marketing as defined
 21 as moving market shares from one drug to the
 22 other, which is basically the definition of
 23 rivalrous marketing, all the pluses have to
 24 net out with the minuses.
 25 And so that -- that does not

Page 492

1 appear in the output of my model because it's
 2 not relevant to my assignment. So by taking
 3 out all of the -- actually, technically, it's
 4 sort of a double negative. I actually leave
 5 in all of the non-defendant promotion in the
 6 but-for scenario because it would have
 7 happened regardless of whether the
 8 allegations are true or not.
 9 By leaving that in, if it has
 10 rivalrous components to it, if it has market
 11 expanding components to it, whatever that is
 12 will show up in my predictions.
 13 BY MR. ROTH:
 14 Q. Yeah. What I'm trying to
 15 understand is I think we agree that when you
 16 look at an individual manufacturer there
 17 could be endogeneity issues in the form of
 18 price or in the form of detailing physicians
 19 who are predisposed to prescribe their
 20 product?
 21 A. If we were looking at an
 22 individual manufacturer, we could have some
 23 of those endogeneity concerns, but I do not
 24 look at an individual manufacturer.
 25 Q. I understand that.

Page 493

1 Even if we look at a group of
 2 manufacturers, we would still have
 3 endogeneity concerns to a degree?
 4 MR. SOBOL: Objection. Excuse
 5 me. Asked and answered.
 6 A. It's my opinion that in this --
 7 when we're looking at the level of the entire
 8 opioid industry, that the conceptual basis
 9 for such endogeneity concerns is really not
 10 there, and even -- even if at the second
 11 stage of my analysis I parse out some subset
 12 of defendant, of manufacturers, sorry,
 13 non-defendants, in particular, that in and of
 14 itself doesn't raise a new endogeneity
 15 concern. The model is estimated on the
 16 marketwide effects.
 17 BY MR. ROTH:
 18 Q. I'm trying to figure out where
 19 the line is though. So like how many
 20 manufacturers need to be included for all of
 21 the endogeneity and rivalrous marketing
 22 issues to just net out and show market
 23 expansion as opposed to the effects of just
 24 the subset you're looking at?
 25 MR. SOBOL: Objection to the

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 494</p> <p>1 form.</p> <p>2 You can answer.</p> <p>3 A. The rivalrous marketing will</p> <p>4 always net out. Again, it's just</p> <p>5 mathematically true that by definition,</p> <p>6 marketing that only moves market share, it</p> <p>7 has to net out. So that's just an identity.</p> <p>8 That will always be true when</p> <p>9 we look at any subgroup of products that</p> <p>10 we -- that the rivalrous piece will net out.</p> <p>11 It just has to.</p> <p>12 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>13 Q. What about endogeneity?</p> <p>14 A. The endogeneity issue in my</p> <p>15 opinion is where we have the entire opioid</p> <p>16 class in the analysis. It does not make</p> <p>17 sense to think about this month-to-month</p> <p>18 reverse causality for marketing as a whole</p> <p>19 for the industry, relative to sales as a</p> <p>20 whole for the industry. It's not how</p> <p>21 individual companies set their marketing</p> <p>22 budgets.</p> <p>23 It just doesn't make economic</p> <p>24 sense to me, so for the analysis at hand,</p> <p>25 looking at the entire opioid industry, I do</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 496</p> <p>1 regression model. It is not -- the second</p> <p>2 stage of my analysis is simply employing</p> <p>3 those parameters to predict a different</p> <p>4 scenario, and so endogeneity, it's -- it's</p> <p>5 not a relevant construct for that prediction</p> <p>6 piece.</p> <p>7 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>8 Q. If you look at Exhibit 14, this</p> <p>9 was the article you prepared for the Kaiser</p> <p>10 Family Foundation in 2003, and if you look at</p> <p>11 page 2, the last paragraph on the page, you</p> <p>12 say: In this paper, we examine the effects</p> <p>13 of two types of promotional spending for</p> <p>14 brands in five therapeutic classes of drugs,</p> <p>15 using monthly aggregate data from August 1996</p> <p>16 through December 1999.</p> <p>17 Do you see that?</p> <p>18 A. I do.</p> <p>19 Q. So you actually looked at five</p> <p>20 different classes of drugs. Do you recall</p> <p>21 what drugs they were?</p> <p>22 A. Antidepressants, nasal sprays,</p> <p>23 non-sedating antihistamines, PPI's, which are</p> <p>24 proton pump inhibitors, and number 5, let me</p> <p>25 just look at -- there are some tables that</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 495</p> <p>1 not believe that there's a conceptual basis</p> <p>2 for the same endogeneity concerns that we</p> <p>3 might have with an individual drug or an</p> <p>4 individual company.</p> <p>5 Q. Your analysis compares your</p> <p>6 industrywide but-for scenario against a</p> <p>7 scenario with just the defendant</p> <p>8 manufacturers, correct?</p> <p>9 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>10 A. So my analysis ultimately</p> <p>11 compares the predicted -- the actual</p> <p>12 predicted sales, so that's leaving everything</p> <p>13 the same with a world in which we pull out</p> <p>14 some subset of the marketing.</p> <p>15 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>16 Q. So what I'm trying to</p> <p>17 understand is I understand your position on</p> <p>18 the big but-for scenario with the whole</p> <p>19 industry, but why is endogeneity not a</p> <p>20 concern for the pulled-out set of</p> <p>21 manufacturers?</p> <p>22 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>23 A. There's no estimation that's</p> <p>24 going on there, so endogeneity is a concern</p> <p>25 when we're estimating parameters using a</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 497</p> <p>1 are probably the easiest place. I'm blanking</p> <p>2 on the fifth one. Cholesterol,</p> <p>3 anticholesterol drugs.</p> <p>4 Q. Turn to page 14, please.</p> <p>5 A. Okay.</p> <p>6 Q. And on page 14 you say: We</p> <p>7 take account of the possibility that spending</p> <p>8 on direct-to-consumer advertising and</p> <p>9 physician promotion and product sales are</p> <p>10 jointly determined by estimating instrumental</p> <p>11 variables, IV, models where all three</p> <p>12 variables are assumed to be endogenous.</p> <p>13 Do you see that?</p> <p>14 A. Yes.</p> <p>15 Q. And I think you said yesterday</p> <p>16 this article only solved for endogeneity at</p> <p>17 the product level?</p> <p>18 A. I believe so, yes.</p> <p>19 Q. Okay. And if you look at the</p> <p>20 bottom of page 9, in the last paragraph it</p> <p>21 says: At the top level of the tree, which</p> <p>22 represents the therapeutic class of drugs, we</p> <p>23 estimate the impact of DTCA spending and</p> <p>24 detailing in the context of a Cobb-Douglas</p> <p>25 demand specification, double logarithmic. In</p>

Page 498

1 the analysis of competition at the individual
2 product level within each class we specify
3 and estimate three alternative models: 1, an
4 AIDS-type specification; 2, a logit model
5 with log of quantity share divided by, one
6 minus quantity share, on the left-hand side,
7 and prices and promotional spending on the
8 right-hand side; and 3, a Cobb-Douglas model
9 in log levels.

10 Do you see that?

11 A. Yes, I do.

12 Q. And then on page 15, under
13 Econometric Results, it says: We begin by
14 presenting results in Table 3 for the top of
15 the tree structure in Figure 2, the class
16 level quantity equations.

17 Do you see that?

18 A. I do.

19 Q. And then if you look at
20 Table 3, which is on page 25, the top two
21 lines say: Class DTC and Class Detail, and
22 they have an asterisk that says Endogenous,
23 IV Estimated.

24 Do you see that?

25 A. Yes, I do. Actually, I can

Page 499

1 keep reading, but I think essentially the
2 class level estimates are the sum of the
3 individual product level estimates. So
4 again, the instrumentation was at a product
5 level.

6 Q. And then applied to the class
7 level through aggregation?

8 A. That's right.

9 Q. Okay. And if you had
10 disaggregated individual drugs or
11 manufacturers in this case, you could have
12 applied an instrumental variables method to
13 each and aggregated them similarly here?

14 MR. SOBOL: This case, the
15 opioids case, not this?

16 MR. ROTH: Correct, so let me
17 reask it.

18 MR. SOBOL: Yeah.

19 BY MR. ROTH:

20 Q. If you had used disaggregated
21 individual drugs or manufacturers in the
22 opioids case we're talking about now, you
23 could have applied an instrumental variables
24 model to each individual drug and then
25 aggregated them as you did in this article?

Page 500

1 A. Unlike the research question in
2 this paper, my assignment asks me to compute
3 the impact of the alleged misconduct at the
4 level of the class, the industry, opioid
5 industry as a whole. And so it was not
6 appropriate for me to look at individual drug
7 level analyses.

8 I maintain that at that class
9 level, industry level, these endogeneity
10 questions do not pertain.

11 Q. Did you test that hypothesis by
12 looking at an individual defendant or two to
13 see how the issues there compare to how your
14 model handles endogeneity?

15 A. Since my assignment was an
16 aggregate assignment, I have conducted my
17 analysis at the aggregate level. I have not
18 conducted my analysis at the level of an
19 individual defendant.

20 Q. And, in fact, to confirm,
21 you've not reviewed any individual
22 defendant's marketing materials for any drug
23 at issue in this case?

24 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
25 and answered.

Page 501

1 A. I'm not sure what you mean by
2 that exactly. I reviewed the documents that
3 you see I relied on in my report. I would
4 consider those to be marketing materials.
5 BY MR. ROTH:

6 Q. You've not reviewed any
7 manufacturer's marketing plan for any drug at
8 issue in this case?

9 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

10 A. Again, I'm not sure that that's
11 entirely correct. I do cite to what I would
12 consider to be marketing plans.

13 BY MR. ROTH:

14 Q. Okay. Aside from the documents
15 reflected in Attachment B or cited in your
16 report, you've not reviewed any marketing
17 materials for any drugs at issue in this
18 case?

19 A. Aside from materials cited in
20 my report, I've certainly not relied on any
21 of those marketing materials.

22 Q. And aside from the depositions
23 reflected in Attachment B, you've not
24 reviewed any depositions from any
25 manufacturer's sales representatives?

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 502</p> <p>1 A. Aside from the depositions that 2 I cite in my report, I'm not relying on any 3 other deposition testimony, no. 4 Q. You've not reviewed any 5 testimony or other direct evidence from 6 doctors about how they were affected by a 7 given manufacturer's promotion? 8 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 9 A. As I note in my report, as an 10 economist, asked to examine the impact of the 11 alleged marketing misconduct, interviewing 12 physicians would not be a scientifically 13 appropriate methodology to ascertain impact. 14 We know that self-report is 15 unreliable, particularly when it comes to 16 behavior that may be socially unacceptable. 17 BY MR. ROTH: 18 Q. So if doctors from Summit or 19 Cuyahoga County testified at trial that they 20 were detailed but it didn't affect them, as 21 an economist, you would dismiss that 22 testimony? 23 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 24 A. As an economist, I would rely 25 on the evidence about what people do and not</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 504</p> <p>1 for the purpose of your analysis? 2 MR. SOBOL: Objection, form. 3 A. Again, in my report I cite 4 certain documents that have data in them 5 related to marketing. I do not use those 6 data in my calculations. 7 BY MR. ROTH: 8 Q. And I think you said yesterday, 9 you made a very specific request to look for 10 such data. Do you remember that? 11 A. I did, yes. 12 Q. And why did you ask for that? 13 A. When I started my work, I 14 wanted to know about what all the possible 15 data sources that would be available were. 16 Q. And if you had a more robust 17 source of disaggregated marketing data across 18 defendants, would you have used that to model 19 promotion instead of the IQVIA data that you 20 used? 21 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 22 A. I can't say for sure, but I 23 wanted to find all the data that I could 24 from -- from discovery. 25 ///</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 503</p> <p>1 what people say. It's been demonstrated in 2 the literature, literature that I cite in my 3 report, that again, that self-report is not a 4 reliable basis for ascertaining impact, so I 5 would not rely on physician self-report. 6 BY MR. ROTH: 7 Q. If defendants presented 8 testimony from 15 doctors at trial who all 9 said their prescribing practices were 10 unaffected by opioids promotion, would your 11 position be different? 12 A. I do not believe that numeracy 13 overcomes bias. There's no scientific basis 14 for such a conclusion, so no, I do not 15 believe that physician self-report is 16 reliable, even if there are 15 physicians. 17 Q. So in your view as an 18 economist, the testimony of any number of 19 doctors regarding how they viewed the effect 20 of defendants' promotion has no relevance? 21 A. I would not draw any conclusion 22 from such testimony for the purposes that my 23 report has been set forth. 24 Q. You did not review any 25 manufacturer's disaggregated marketing data</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 505</p> <p>1 BY MR. ROTH: 2 Q. You did not review any 3 manufacturer's detailing call notes? 4 A. I did not review any detailing 5 call notes, no. 6 Q. And I think you said this 7 yesterday, but just to confirm, you did not 8 comprehensively review all of any given 9 manufacturer's marketing budgets for a 10 specific drug in this case? 11 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked 12 and answered. 13 A. I did not systematically review 14 those marketing budgets, no. 15 BY MR. ROTH: 16 Q. And so when you calculate the 17 percentages in Table 3 of your report, as we 18 discussed, that's just a comparison of 19 removing each defendant's promotional 20 contacts in the data from the aggregate 21 model? 22 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked 23 and answered. 24 A. Table 3 presents alternative 25 simulations of but-for scenarios in effect,</p>

Page 518

1 grow is not conceptually inconsistent.
 2 BY MR. ROTH:
 3 Q. We agree that all detailing is
 4 not equally effective?
 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 6 A. I -- here I am trying to
 7 estimate -- I am estimating the average
 8 effect of detailing. There may be some
 9 variation in that effect, but I'm interested
 10 in the aggregate impact.
 11 And so the fact that my
 12 analysis averages across some -- some
 13 variation is not mathematically a problem.
 14 It will still lead me to the right answer in
 15 terms of the aggregate impact.
 16 BY MR. ROTH:
 17 Q. I assume you agree based on the
 18 way you've constructed Model B that the
 19 effectiveness of detailing changes over time?
 20 A. That is what Model B captures.
 21 Q. Right. Detailing that may have
 22 been effective earlier in time may become
 23 less effective over time as new information
 24 comes to light?
 25 A. Well, I think the premise

Page 519

1 you're suggesting there is, again, it ignores
 2 the addictive nature of the product, so once
 3 a patient is using opioids and has increasing
 4 needs for higher doses; whether or not the
 5 specific messages are still in the mind of
 6 their physician, they are nonetheless
 7 addicted to the product or tolerant of the
 8 product and requiring higher and higher doses
 9 which will show up in my data as higher and
 10 higher MMEs.
 11 So I can't quite agree with the
 12 premise and its relevance to the analysis.
 13 Q. Based on your last answer, I
 14 assume you'd agree that when a patient
 15 receives higher doses of opioids, that may be
 16 a sign of tolerance as opposed to addiction?
 17 A. Yes, higher doses may be
 18 tolerance and not necessarily addiction.
 19 Again, I'm not a clinical expert, so I want
 20 to be careful not to go too far with that.
 21 Q. In fact, a patient who is being
 22 successfully treated with opioids for chronic
 23 pain may become tolerant and need a higher
 24 dose to achieve the same pain deterrent
 25 effect?

Page 520

1 A. I think we're getting a little
 2 too far out of my expertise and into clinical
 3 questions.
 4 Q. Do you believe that promotion
 5 has a greater impact on the very first
 6 prescription a physician writes for a therapy
 7 like opioids or for subsequent prescriptions
 8 the physician may write for the same drug?
 9 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 10 A. I'm not sure it makes
 11 conceptual sense to distinguish that. I
 12 think that there is a -- there is an inherent
 13 connection that happens when someone starts
 14 on a medicine. They have a higher
 15 probability of being on that medicine next
 16 month than someone who didn't start, right,
 17 so that -- that would be a natural underlying
 18 connection between the two things.
 19 It may be that promotion also
 20 has a reminder effect, and so that would be
 21 an increment in addition to the fact of that
 22 patients once on a drug may be likely to stay
 23 on a drug.
 24 I have not tried to distinguish
 25 those factors.

Page 521

1 BY MR. ROTH:
 2 Q. Is that an issue that you have
 3 studied or seen economic literature on,
 4 whether promotion is more effective at
 5 getting doctors to initiate a therapy versus
 6 maintain a therapy they've already used in
 7 the past?
 8 A. Again, for the purposes of my
 9 analysis, I had no need or wish to
 10 distinguish between those things. I can't
 11 point to a paper right now, but I believe
 12 that maybe someone has done that.
 13 Q. I assume you're aware there are
 14 different classes of opioids, correct?
 15 A. There are different molecules,
 16 like oxycodone and hydrocodone, is that what
 17 you're referring to when you say classes?
 18 Q. Well, there are different
 19 molecules, that's one thing.
 20 A. Yes.
 21 Q. There are different
 22 formulations, right?
 23 A. Yes.
 24 Q. There are different methods of
 25 administration?

Page 522

1 A. Yes.
 2 Q. There's a patch, right?
 3 A. Yes.
 4 Q. There's that sublingual spray?
 5 A. Yes.
 6 Q. And then there's pills and
 7 injectables, for example?
 8 A. Yes.
 9 MR. SOBOL: Film.
 10 BY MR. ROTH:
 11 Q. Film?
 12 A. Yes, I'm aware that there are
 13 different formulations.
 14 Q. And there's also
 15 immediate-release opioids and
 16 extended-release opioids, correct?
 17 A. Yes, that's correct.
 18 Q. And for the purpose of your
 19 models, apart from the injectables, all of
 20 those various forms of opioids are included?
 21 A. Yes, that's correct.
 22 Q. Did the manufacturers'
 23 marketing budgets that you reviewed show
 24 increased marketing spending over time?
 25 A. As I sit here, I don't recall.

Page 523

1 Q. Would you agree that if the
 2 depreciation rate augments the stock of
 3 detailing over time, it would be irrational
 4 to keep spending money on promotion?
 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 6 A. No, I don't think that that
 7 would be a conclusion that I would agree
 8 with.
 9 BY MR. ROTH:
 10 Q. And why not?
 11 A. The more effective your
 12 marketing is, the more you want to spend on
 13 it.
 14 MR. SOBOL: An answer I
 15 understood.
 16 BY MR. ROTH:
 17 Q. We spoke briefly about your
 18 errata yesterday. Can you just tell me how
 19 did that errata come about?
 20 A. That came about from review
 21 partly, my very careful review as I was
 22 preparing for this deposition, and the staff
 23 doing the same.
 24 Q. Got it.
 25 And then why did it come in the

Page 524

1 form of a memo from Mr. McCluer to you and
 2 Mr. Sobol?
 3 A. I'm not sure I can answer that
 4 question.
 5 Q. But it sounds like the errors
 6 were identified some by you and some by the
 7 staff?
 8 A. Yes, that's correct.
 9 Q. Do you know who caught the
 10 Table 3 error?
 11 A. That was me.
 12 Q. I feel bad for the staff on
 13 that one. And what about the --
 14 A. I'm not the yelling type.
 15 Q. And what about the statistical
 16 significance error, was that you or the
 17 staff?
 18 A. That was the staff.
 19 Q. Let's turn to your indirect
 20 model.
 21 A. Okay.
 22 Q. So you talk about your indirect
 23 model beginning at paragraph 78 of your
 24 report.
 25 And I guess just taking a step

Page 525

1 back before we get into specifics: Do you
 2 have a preference for your direct over your
 3 indirect model in this case?
 4 A. I believe they have strengths.
 5 Each of them has strengths, so in my
 6 opinions, I have not favored one over the
 7 other.
 8 Q. In general when you perform
 9 regression analysis, do you have any
 10 preference for a direct approach versus an
 11 indirect approach?
 12 A. No preference. I think these
 13 kinds of models are really context specific.
 14 Q. And if you look at page 53,
 15 paragraph 78, you start by saying: As noted
 16 earlier, the direct method of estimation is
 17 limited in part by the extent to which we can
 18 measure and include in the models all of the
 19 tactics allegedly employed by defendants,
 20 including manipulation of various
 21 professional societies and accrediting
 22 bodies.
 23 Did I read that correctly?
 24 A. Yes, you did.
 25 Q. And that's based on the

Page 526

1 allegations that you reviewed?

2 A. That's correct.

3 Q. Would you agree that if a

4 defendant did not engage in promotion other

5 than the detailing measured by the IPS data,

6 the direct model would be a more appropriate

7 measure of that particular defendant's impact

8 on the aggregate MMEs?

9 A. My assignment was to calculate

10 aggregate impact, so I have not considered

11 how to calculate impact for a single

12 defendant.

13 As we talked about yesterday, I

14 think there are some complicated questions

15 about how to deal with the spillover effect,

16 so I have not undertaken to do that.

17 Q. As we've discussed fairly

18 exhaustively, your direct Model B explains

19 over 99% of the variation in MME sales based

20 on the detailing data in IQVIA.

21 A. Yes, it does.

22 Q. Does that not suggest that the

23 effect of all of these other types of

24 promotion is negligible at best?

25 A. It may well be the case that

Page 527

1 the amount of variation that is picked up by

2 a broader measure of promotion would not be

3 so much more. The indirect model is

4 conceptually quite different, however.

5 Q. So if you compare Table 5,

6 which is on page 61 -- let's take a step

7 back, lay some foundation.

8 A. Sure.

9 Q. So Table 5 on page 61 is the

10 output of your indirect model, correct?

11 A. It is.

12 Q. Okay. We talked yesterday

13 about Table 2, which is the output of your

14 direct model and appears on page --

15 A. Should I bend the corner so we

16 can go back and forth?

17 Q. Yes, good idea.

18 So I want to compare the direct

19 output in Table 5 on page 61 -- sorry, strike

20 that.

21 I want to compare the indirect

22 model output in Table 5 on page 61 with the

23 direct model output in Table 2 on page 51.

24 A. Okay.

25 MR. SOBOL: Do we have a graph

Page 528

1 of this somewhere?

2 THE WITNESS: Not in my report.

3 MR. ROTH: Just for you. I

4 don't think we've seen that. I would

5 love to see it.

6 BY MR. ROTH:

7 Q. So looking at the two tables

8 next to each other, I guess just first taking

9 the bottom line, in Table 2, the direct Model

10 B estimates that [REDACTED] of MMEs are

11 attributable to defendants' detailing.

12 Do you see that?

13 A. Yes.

14 Q. And in Table 5, the indirect

15 method suggests that [REDACTED] of MME shipments are

16 attributable to defendants' detailing; is

17 that right?

18 A. That's correct.

19 Q. So that's a [REDACTED] delta -- well,

20 that's a bad question because that's not how

21 math works.

22 MR. SOBOL: Right.

23 BY MR. ROTH:

24 Q. It's [REDACTED] higher -- well, the

25 numbers are what they are, but it's [REDACTED]

Page 529

1 and [REDACTED] -- it's actually [REDACTED] higher, I think,

2 if I'm doing the math right.

3 A. It is [REDACTED] percentage points or

4 about [REDACTED] higher than the direct estimate.

5 Q. You said it better than I

6 could.

7 How is that possible given that

8 you had a 99% R-squared in the direct model

9 that your indirect model could estimate twice

10 as much impact by defendants' promotion?

11 A. As I mentioned, they are

12 conceptually very different kinds of

13 analyses, so whether or not detailing

14 explains the vast majority of the variation

15 in sales, it does not account for -- it

16 accounts for a smaller percentage of total

17 sales, so the magnitude of effect is not the

18 same thing as the amount of variation

19 explained, right?

20 And the indirect model takes

21 the position that there are these long run

22 factors that may -- that we can see are

23 relevant to demand in -- across areas, and if

24 we extend those forward, looking at the

25 growth in MMEs only as a result of those

Page 530

1 factors, that's another version of what the
2 world would have been like.
3 Q. It assumes, again, that the
4 drivers of the massive growth we saw were
5 only related to defendant promotion, and so
6 it allows defendant promotion to affect sales
7 in a broader way than the direct model does.
8 Q. In the direct model, I believe
9 you went through 2018; is that right?
10 A. Yes. There were differences in
11 data availability, so yes.
12 Q. Right. So that was what I was
13 going to ask you.
14 Direct goes through 2018,
15 indirect only goes through 2016?
16 A. Yes. And as I'm sure we'll get
17 to also, because the ARCOS data start in
18 1997, I do, I backcast for '95 and '96, but
19 really I'm starting in 1997.
20 Q. Got it. So direct, you go '95
21 to 2018; indirect, you go from '97 to 2016.
22 A. That's correct.
23 Q. Okay. And that's just because
24 of just data limitations?
25 A. That's correct.

Page 531

1 Q. If you had the other years, you
2 would use them in the indirect model?
3 A. That's correct.
4 Q. If you look at paragraph 82 of
5 your report, you describe your indirect model
6 as a form of residual analysis.
7 Do you see that?
8 A. Yes.
9 Q. And can you explain what a
10 residual analysis is?
11 A. Well, a residual is the
12 leftover part, and so a residual analysis is
13 an analysis that draws inferences not from
14 something included, but something excluded.
15 Q. Sort of like in accounting,
16 when you depreciate something, what's left
17 after you've depreciated it is the residual?
18 A. Is it? Yeah, perhaps.
19 Q. Except if the depreciation
20 somehow appreciates, but we won't go there
21 again.
22 What is the baseline of your
23 indirect model?
24 A. The baseline for the indirect
25 model as I just mentioned is the 1997 level

Page 532

1 of MMEs.
2 Q. And you chose that because that
3 was the earliest year available in ARCOS?
4 A. Yes, that's correct.
5 Q. How did you construct the
6 explanatory variables you used in the
7 indirect model?
8 A. The explanatory variables come
9 from a variety of sources that I think we
10 reviewed at a very high level yesterday.
11 They're county level -- we haven't exactly
12 talked about. So this is a county level
13 cross-sectional analysis and we bring in data
14 from a variety of government economic sources
15 and other sources to capture county-level
16 information.
17 Q. And we spoke about this a
18 little yesterday with respect to Professor
19 Cutler.
20 A. Yes.
21 Q. But the same question for you:
22 Why did you decide to use national data and
23 do a national model for direct regression,
24 but then do your indirect regression analysis
25 based on county-level data?

Page 533

1 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
2 and answered.
3 A. Sure. The time series analysis
4 that I did is appropriately done at the
5 national level. We're trying to calculate
6 national aggregate impact and the factors
7 that drive sales over time make sense to do
8 in -- at a national level there. We don't
9 have promotional data at a county level, so
10 it would not be possible to do a direct model
11 at this level.
12 On the other hand, and this is
13 why the indirect model complements the direct
14 model, we can look cross-sectionally at
15 variation in these socioeconomic and
16 demographic variables because there's a fair
17 amount of cross-sectional variation, and get
18 reasonably precise estimates of the effect of
19 those factors on MMEs.
20 And so the cross-sectional
21 model works at the county level, and then
22 rather than having to estimate the effects of
23 those variables over time, we can trend them
24 forward based on the cross-sectional
25 analysis.

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 554</p> <p>1 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>2 Q. That's right. So let's look at</p> <p>3 Exhibit 22, which is the data appendix that I</p> <p>4 believe you shared with Professors Cutler and</p> <p>5 Gruber?</p> <p>6 A. That's right. As I mentioned,</p> <p>7 the ARCOS data for me come through Compass</p> <p>8 Lexecon.</p> <p>9 Q. Okay. So we spoke yesterday</p> <p>10 about who helped you with your report, and it</p> <p>11 was Greylock McKinnon. Other than giving you</p> <p>12 the ARCOS data, did Compass Lexecon have any</p> <p>13 role in the preparation of your expert</p> <p>14 report?</p> <p>15 A. No role in the preparation of</p> <p>16 my expert report, no.</p> <p>17 Q. And did you speak with anyone</p> <p>18 from Compass Lexecon directly?</p> <p>19 A. Yes, we talked about those</p> <p>20 meetings, and perhaps some of the calls,</p> <p>21 there were people from Compass Lexecon on</p> <p>22 those.</p> <p>23 Q. But in terms of your regression</p> <p>24 analyses and running the Wald statistical</p> <p>25 tests, that was all Greylock and yourself;</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 556</p> <p>1 A. Yes.</p> <p>2 Q. Then also on page 12, we'll get</p> <p>3 to this later, but it shows the DEA drug</p> <p>4 codes and names in the ARCOS data which are</p> <p>5 at the molecule level.</p> <p>6 A. That's right.</p> <p>7 Q. And that was why you couldn't</p> <p>8 separate out the Schedule IIIs, as we</p> <p>9 discussed?</p> <p>10 A. That's correct.</p> <p>11 Q. And then if you turn to</p> <p>12 page 13, the next page.</p> <p>13 A. Yeah.</p> <p>14 Q. Sorry, it's actually on</p> <p>15 page 14. That's my errata.</p> <p>16 Do you see the section mapping</p> <p>17 shipments from three-digit ZIP codes to</p> <p>18 counties?</p> <p>19 A. Yes, I do.</p> <p>20 Q. It says: As noted above, the</p> <p>21 most detailed geographic area reported in the</p> <p>22 public ARCOS reports is the three-digit ZIP</p> <p>23 code. Three-digit ZIP codes are based on the</p> <p>24 first three digits of standard U.S. postal</p> <p>25 ZIP codes. These areas typically, but not</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 555</p> <p>1 that was not Compass Lexecon?</p> <p>2 A. Yes, that's correct, my staff</p> <p>3 ran these.</p> <p>4 Q. Okay. So if we look at</p> <p>5 Exhibit 22, turn to page 11, and it's a</p> <p>6 section on the ARCOS prescription shipment</p> <p>7 data.</p> <p>8 Do you see that?</p> <p>9 A. Yes.</p> <p>10 Q. Do you know who prepared this</p> <p>11 document?</p> <p>12 A. I do not, no.</p> <p>13 Q. It was not you or your staff as</p> <p>14 far as you know?</p> <p>15 A. It was not me or my -- it</p> <p>16 certainly was not me. I do not believe it</p> <p>17 was my staff.</p> <p>18 Q. So on the top of page 12, it</p> <p>19 says: The Drug Enforcement Agency, DEA,</p> <p>20 provides data on shipments of prescription</p> <p>21 opioids over time and across geographies.</p> <p>22 This appendix describes the source of these</p> <p>23 data and the steps taken to process and set</p> <p>24 up the data for analysis.</p> <p>25 Do you see that?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 557</p> <p>1 exclusively, span across more than one county</p> <p>2 and thus are not directly comparable to the</p> <p>3 county level of data available for mortality,</p> <p>4 crime and geographic -- I'm sorry, crime and</p> <p>5 demographic and economic statistics.</p> <p>6 Do you see that?</p> <p>7 A. I do.</p> <p>8 Q. And were you aware of that</p> <p>9 issue?</p> <p>10 A. I was at one level. I had</p> <p>11 forgotten that there was a cross-walk from</p> <p>12 three-digit ZIPs, which themselves, again,</p> <p>13 are geographic areas that vary in terms of</p> <p>14 how big they are.</p> <p>15 Q. Do you know how Cuyahoga County</p> <p>16 compares to the three-digit ZIPs that are</p> <p>17 reflected in the ARCOS data for that area?</p> <p>18 A. I'm sorry, I do not.</p> <p>19 Q. Do you know how Summit County</p> <p>20 compares to the three-digit ZIPs for that</p> <p>21 part of Ohio?</p> <p>22 A. No, I did not.</p> <p>23 Q. And if you look at page 15, it</p> <p>24 says: In order to link the ARCOS shipments</p> <p>25 data to the other county data, we have</p>

Page 558

1 allocated shipments based on the weighted
2 average population of census block centroids,
3 center points that fall within each county
4 that a three-digit ZIP code crosses. And
5 then this means that when a three-digit ZIP
6 code crosses county boundaries, we use the
7 population at the census block level to
8 estimate the share of population across
9 counties for the three-digit ZIP.

10 Do you see that?

11 A. I do.

12 Q. An underlying assumption to
13 this approach is that the shipments per
14 capita within a three-digit ZIP code are the
15 same across census blocks.

16 Do you see that?

17 A. Yes.

18 Q. And when it says "we have
19 allocated," do you know who did that work?

20 A. Compass Lexecon, but I don't
21 know who in particular.

22 Q. And did you do anything to test
23 Compass Lexecon or whomever's underlying
24 assumption that shipments per capita within a
25 three-digit ZIP code are the same across

Page 559

1 census blocks?

2 A. I did not, no. I don't think
3 it's possible to do that with these data
4 because there aren't census block level data
5 in ARCOS.

6 Q. And then they explain their
7 methodology below with the mathematical
8 formula of how they allocated ARCOS drug
9 shipment totals to the counties based on
10 population share?

11 A. That's right.

12 Q. And that's not an analysis
13 you've seen before?

14 A. I'm sorry, what do you mean?
15 I've seen this data appendix.

16 Q. Have you seen the analysis for
17 how Compass Lexecon allocated ARCOS shipments
18 to the counties?

19 A. I guess I don't know what you
20 mean by "seen." I understand that they
21 allocated based on population using this
22 formula, so have I seen the individual
23 calculations, is that what you're asking?

24 Q. Correct.

25 A. No, I have not.

Page 560

1 Q. Okay. And you would agree that
2 just because a product is shipped to certain
3 counties does not mean it's consumed there?

4 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
5 and answered.

6 A. I think as explained in -- in
7 the Cutler report, and Gruber may have said
8 it also, to the extent that shipments are
9 moving from one county to another, this
10 regression methodology will -- it will just
11 contribute to noise essentially in the
12 regression.

13 So it's -- that -- the fact
14 that there may be understatement of shipments
15 in Ohio -- I think that's the premise here --
16 because there's overstatement somewhere else
17 because they moved from one place to another,
18 that itself won't bias this analysis. It may
19 create some noise.

20 BY MR. ROTH:

21 Q. What is your basis for thinking
22 there's an understatement of shipments to
23 Ohio in the ARCOS data?

24 A. Well, again, it's really
25 reading Cutler and Gruber's reports and the

Page 561

1 notion of the -- I guess it was the
2 Oxy Express, so the shipments go to Florida,
3 but they ultimately end up in Ohio and
4 Kentucky and places like that.

5 Q. And have you done any analysis
6 as to how the Oxy Express influenced
7 consumption of prescription opioids in Ohio?

8 A. No, I have not.

9 Q. Do you agree that the census
10 data on population is not necessarily
11 connected to where opioids are consumed?

12 A. Allocating shipments based on
13 population is a reasonable approach, and I
14 think, you know, as they say in footnote 24,
15 this is -- it's very common that we make such
16 geographic cross-walks just because the way
17 data are presented. It's a reasonable basis
18 for allocating shipments in my opinion.

19 Q. I understand you think it's a
20 reasonable basis. I'm not asking that.

21 I'm just asking the factual
22 question. Where the population is shown in
23 the census data is not necessarily correlated
24 to where the shipments are consumed?

25 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

Page 562

1 A. Well, it almost --
 2 MR. SOBOL: Asked and answered.
 3 A. It almost certainly is
 4 correlated because you need peoples -- people
 5 to have consumption, but exactly what the
 6 relationship is, I can't say for sure. But
 7 again, it almost surely is a major factor in
 8 determining where the consumption is. It may
 9 not be perfectly correlated.
 10 BY MR. ROTH:
 11 Q. And people don't necessarily
 12 consume prescription opioids in their homes,
 13 right?
 14 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 15 A. Well, I don't think that that's
 16 the -- that's the relevant question for my
 17 analysis. Again, I'm really looking at what
 18 factors predict shipments here, so wherever
 19 people consume them.
 20 BY MR. ROTH:
 21 Q. But you understand that your
 22 analysis is feeding into Professor Cutler's
 23 analysis and Professor McGuire's analysis who
 24 are trying to compute harms and damages
 25 occurring within Summit and Cuyahoga County?

Page 563

1 A. It's true, but the way my
 2 indirect analysis feeds into Professor
 3 Cutler's analysis is in the aggregate.
 4 Q. If you turn to paragraph 84,
 5 that lists, I believe, all the variables you
 6 include in the indirect model; is that
 7 correct?
 8 A. Yes.
 9 Q. So you've got three categories,
 10 demographic, economic and healthcare
 11 variables.
 12 A. That's right.
 13 Q. Let's take those one at a time.
 14 So the demographic variables
 15 you include are essentially gender, male
 16 versus female?
 17 A. Yes.
 18 Q. The percent in different age
 19 groups set out in your report as to how you
 20 divided them, it looks like into five
 21 different age -- six different age group --
 22 five different age groups?
 23 A. Sure. Sorry, these are just
 24 standard census categories.
 25 Q. Okay. Another demographic

Page 564

1 factor you included is the percent of the
 2 population that is white, black and
 3 Hispanic --
 4 A. Yes.
 5 Q. -- so race.
 6 And then the share of the
 7 population in four different education
 8 groups, correct?
 9 A. Yes.
 10 Q. And the percent of the county
 11 identified as urban, correct?
 12 A. That's right.
 13 Q. And are all of those census
 14 categories?
 15 A. I believe so, yes. I think
 16 they all come from the ASEC that we talked
 17 about.
 18 Q. Okay. And then in the second
 19 category, economic variables, you included
 20 the unemployment rate?
 21 A. Yes.
 22 Q. You included
 23 employment-to-population ratio?
 24 A. Yes.
 25 Q. You included the distribution

Page 565

1 of employment by major industry sector?
 2 A. Yes.
 3 Q. You included median household
 4 income?
 5 A. Yes.
 6 Q. You included the poverty rate?
 7 A. Yes.
 8 Q. And you included the county's
 9 population?
 10 A. Yes.
 11 Q. And then for healthcare, you
 12 only included two variables, correct?
 13 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 14 You can answer.
 15 A. Yes, I included two healthcare
 16 variables.
 17 BY MR. ROTH:
 18 Q. And one was the percentage of
 19 the population without insurance, correct?
 20 A. That's correct.
 21 Q. And the second variable is the
 22 number of cancer deaths, correct?
 23 A. That's correct.
 24 Q. Why did you include a variable
 25 to account for the percentage of the

Page 566

1 population without insurance?
 2 A. I included that variable
 3 because I thought that there might be
 4 relatively widespread coverage differences
 5 across counties and that that might explain,
 6 as I think we talked a little bit about
 7 yesterday, the extent to which people go to
 8 the doctor and therefore get a prescription,
 9 and also, their likelihood of filling a
 10 prescription.

11 Q. Insurance coverage, though, is
 12 not a variable you included in your direct
 13 model?

14 A. That's correct. And I'm sure
 15 we'll continue to come back to this, but the
 16 cross-sectional variation, insurance coverage
 17 is a lot more substantial across counties
 18 than it is over time.

19 Q. In your -- what I'll call
 20 thought experiment, which we'll talk about in
 21 a minute, you include as potentially
 22 medically allowable prescriptions, surgery
 23 and trauma; is that right?

24 A. Yes. I guess we'll discuss the
 25 right words to describe that, but yes, so as

Page 567

1 the potentially appropriate uses, something
 2 like that I think is what I say, that
 3 surgical and trauma conditions, yes.

4 Q. But in your indirect model you
 5 don't have any variables for either surgery
 6 or trauma?

7 A. I do not, no.

8 Q. And why is that?

9 A. Well, the data from the
 10 healthcare utilization project that we
 11 will -- we'll talk about later, those cannot
 12 be disaggregated. There are some state-level
 13 data, but they're considered to not be
 14 reliable for that purpose, so those are
 15 national data only.

16 And ultimately, the trends in
 17 those -- sorry, wrong question, I was
 18 answering the direct model.

19 And ultimately, those factors,
 20 the numbers there, I don't believe that we
 21 have reliable estimates across counties over
 22 the entire time period.

23 Q. I'm a little confused because
 24 you just said the surgery and trauma
 25 figures --

Page 568

1 A. Yeah.

2 Q. -- cannot be disaggregated, but
 3 I thought in your last section you have a
 4 disaggregation of potentially appropriate
 5 MMEs for Summit and Cuyahoga that includes
 6 trauma and surgery.

7 A. Yeah, the HCUP data, those data
 8 are not at the county level. The other data
 9 are at the county level, the Area Health
 10 Resources File. So I was distinguishing
 11 between those two.

12 And in general, you can see,
 13 when we get to the appropriate uses, that
 14 the -- those trend downwards, and so even if
 15 we were to include those in the model and
 16 they had a cross-sectional relationship, it
 17 would not cause the indirect estimate to be
 18 increasing.

19 Q. But you didn't actually include
 20 those in the model?

21 A. I didn't, no.

22 Q. Did you consider any other
 23 variables to include in any of the three
 24 categories, demographic, economic or
 25 healthcare, in your indirect model, aside

Page 569

1 from the ones we've discussed?

2 A. No, these are the variables --
 3 these variables are based on previous
 4 literature, all of those demographic and
 5 socioeconomic variables come from an
 6 assessment of what has been shown to be
 7 associated with opioid use.

8 Q. And what literature assessing
 9 the variables associated with opioid use are
 10 you relying on?

11 A. Well, I don't think I have a
 12 citation in here, so I don't know a specific
 13 paper as I sit here. Again, these are --
 14 these are variables that economists studying
 15 opioid use have used from the census data.

16 This is the source of data that
 17 have been used by researchers. I think most
 18 of that literature is cited in Professor
 19 Cutler's report.

20 Q. Okay. And is -- was the list
 21 of variables you would use in your indirect
 22 model a subject of discussion between
 23 yourself and Professor Cutler?

24 A. I can answer that if counsel
 25 were present?

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 570</p> <p>1 MR. SOBOL: Well, yes or no.</p> <p>2 A. Yes.</p> <p>3 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>4 Q. So if you look --</p> <p>5 MR. SOBOL: You got so used to</p> <p>6 just running on that you forgot you</p> <p>7 could answer yes or no.</p> <p>8 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>9 Q. If you look at page 25 of</p> <p>10 Exhibit 22.</p> <p>11 A. Okay. This is the data</p> <p>12 appendix?</p> <p>13 Q. Yes.</p> <p>14 A. Yeah. The Table 2?</p> <p>15 Q. Yes.</p> <p>16 So this is a table that</p> <p>17 reflects economic and demographic variables</p> <p>18 with data sources and years reported.</p> <p>19 A. Uh-huh.</p> <p>20 Q. And this is the shared</p> <p>21 appendix, but I assume these are the</p> <p>22 variables we've been discussing that you used</p> <p>23 in your indirect regression?</p> <p>24 A. Yes, they are.</p> <p>25 Q. Okay. So if you look at</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 572</p> <p>1 variables that were interpolated?</p> <p>2 A. I do not know the specific</p> <p>3 individual. These were constructed by</p> <p>4 Compass Lexecon.</p> <p>5 Q. Did you consider picking a year</p> <p>6 where you did not need to do interpolation,</p> <p>7 such as the year 2000, as your baseline?</p> <p>8 A. No, I did not consider that.</p> <p>9 Q. Are you using interpolated</p> <p>10 values for these variables in your 1997</p> <p>11 baseline?</p> <p>12 A. Yes, I am.</p> <p>13 Q. Is it possible the interpolated</p> <p>14 variables affect the baseline estimated</p> <p>15 relationship between the explanatory</p> <p>16 variables and shipments per capita per day?</p> <p>17 MR. SOBOL: Objection to form.</p> <p>18 A. These socioeconomic and</p> <p>19 demographic variables change very slowly, and</p> <p>20 I believe the linear interpolation method is</p> <p>21 entirely appropriate.</p> <p>22 I do not believe that they are</p> <p>23 likely to cause any impact on my analysis,</p> <p>24 but if any, they would be a source of</p> <p>25 mismeasurement, which would dampen -- which</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 571</p> <p>1 several of the rows, there's a shaded gray</p> <p>2 bar that says Interpolated.</p> <p>3 Do you see that?</p> <p>4 A. Yes, that's right.</p> <p>5 Q. And what does that mean?</p> <p>6 A. Well, some of the variables</p> <p>7 come only from the decennial census, so we</p> <p>8 have them for every ten years, so a linear</p> <p>9 interpolation was used between those ten-year</p> <p>10 points.</p> <p>11 Q. And how do you know it was a</p> <p>12 linear interpolation?</p> <p>13 A. Well, I should read more</p> <p>14 closely. I believe it is a linear</p> <p>15 interpretation, but my memory is not to be</p> <p>16 trusted.</p> <p>17 Q. You know what, you're right.</p> <p>18 Actually, it says that at the bottom of the</p> <p>19 chart. Interpolated values are a linear</p> <p>20 interpolation between the preceding and</p> <p>21 following measured value.</p> <p>22 A. Someone should do something</p> <p>23 about that font size.</p> <p>24 Q. Who performed the linear</p> <p>25 interpolation on the census data for the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 573</p> <p>1 would basically cause noise, but not bias.</p> <p>2 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>3 Q. Have you studied the linear</p> <p>4 interpolation that was done and how it might</p> <p>5 impact your analysis?</p> <p>6 A. Well, I'm not exactly sure how</p> <p>7 one would study such a thing. Again, we</p> <p>8 undertake the interpolation because those</p> <p>9 data were not captured in those years, so</p> <p>10 there's not a gold standard to compare the</p> <p>11 linear interpolation to.</p> <p>12 Q. But what you could do is pick a</p> <p>13 year where no interpolation were needed and</p> <p>14 compare the results from that year, say 2000,</p> <p>15 against '97 with the interpolation?</p> <p>16 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>17 A. Well, as we discussed earlier,</p> <p>18 my effort was to undertake the</p> <p>19 cross-sectional analysis in a year that was</p> <p>20 unaffected by the alleged misconduct, and</p> <p>21 1997, while imperfect, is a bit closer to</p> <p>22 that.</p> <p>23 2000 would be a time period in</p> <p>24 which the alleged misconduct was well under</p> <p>25 way, so I did not consider such an analysis.</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 622</p> <p>1 A. Sure.</p> <p>2 Q. And what papers would I read to</p> <p>3 describe how to conduct a proper simulation</p> <p>4 in economics?</p> <p>5 MR. SOBOL: This one.</p> <p>6 A. Simulations are used in a whole</p> <p>7 variety of settings. In general, the</p> <p>8 cost-effectiveness literature uses simulation</p> <p>9 as a primary methodology.</p> <p>10 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>11 Q. Okay. As you sit here now, can</p> <p>12 you think of a specific economics</p> <p>13 peer-reviewed paper that uses a simulation</p> <p>14 approach akin to the approach you take in</p> <p>15 Section X of your expert report?</p> <p>16 A. As I sit here, I couldn't come</p> <p>17 up with a citation for you. My -- my recall</p> <p>18 for article names is not that good, but this</p> <p>19 is -- this is a pretty common approach,</p> <p>20 particularly when it comes to looking at the</p> <p>21 effects of policies, proposed policies.</p> <p>22 Q. Have you published any research</p> <p>23 yourself that utilizes the same type of</p> <p>24 simulation approach that you outlined in</p> <p>25 Section X of your expert report?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 624</p> <p>1 A. There is another one. Let me</p> <p>2 see if -- I just need to figure out what year</p> <p>3 it was.</p> <p>4 Article 34.</p> <p>5 Q. It's helpful that you number</p> <p>6 things, by the way.</p> <p>7 So that's State and Federal</p> <p>8 approaches to health reform: What works for</p> <p>9 the working poor?</p> <p>10 A. That's correct.</p> <p>11 Q. Okay. Anything beyond those</p> <p>12 two?</p> <p>13 A. I think that -- well, actually,</p> <p>14 I mention cost-effective analysis, and the</p> <p>15 article 115 is a cost-effectiveness analysis</p> <p>16 that uses a microsimulation model.</p> <p>17 Q. Cost-effectiveness of Financial</p> <p>18 Incentives for Patients and Physicians to</p> <p>19 Manage Low-Density Lipoprotein Cholesterol</p> <p>20 Levels?</p> <p>21 A. That's correct.</p> <p>22 Q. Okay. So now we have three.</p> <p>23 Any others?</p> <p>24 A. As far as I know, those are the</p> <p>25 relevant articles on my CV. Again, a</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 623</p> <p>1 A. I have a recent paper that</p> <p>2 simulates a policy proposal that would, in</p> <p>3 effect, tax companies that raise their</p> <p>4 prescription drug prices above either the CPI</p> <p>5 or some other particular threshold, so that</p> <p>6 uses a simulation approach.</p> <p>7 Q. And if we look at Attachment A,</p> <p>8 which is your CV, can you show me which paper</p> <p>9 you're talking about?</p> <p>10 A. Yeah, let me just see. It was</p> <p>11 just published this year, but I think it</p> <p>12 should be on there. Sorry, that's my other</p> <p>13 documents.</p> <p>14 It's article 119.</p> <p>15 Q. Article 119. Generic</p> <p>16 prescription drug price increases, which</p> <p>17 products will be affected by proposed</p> <p>18 anti-gouging legislation?</p> <p>19 A. That's correct.</p> <p>20 Q. Beyond that article in -- 119</p> <p>21 that you just identified, can you think of</p> <p>22 any other peer-reviewed publications you've</p> <p>23 authored that utilize the same type of</p> <p>24 approach you outline in Section X of your</p> <p>25 report?</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 625</p> <p>1 simulation is commonly used as either a whole</p> <p>2 analysis or as part of an analysis.</p> <p>3 Sometimes researchers will take parameters</p> <p>4 that they estimate and then use them to</p> <p>5 simulate a policy change.</p> <p>6 Q. And you've said a couple of</p> <p>7 times now, it's used to simulate a policy</p> <p>8 change.</p> <p>9 Can you explain what you mean</p> <p>10 by that?</p> <p>11 A. Well, in the case of the last</p> <p>12 article that we just talked about that we</p> <p>13 undertook a randomized control trial of</p> <p>14 financial incentives for doctors and patients</p> <p>15 to control cholesterol better, and we took</p> <p>16 what we learned in that randomized control</p> <p>17 trial and said what would happen basically if</p> <p>18 employers were to adopt this widely or if</p> <p>19 health insurance companies were to adopt this</p> <p>20 widely, what would happen to cholesterol</p> <p>21 control and downstream healthcare</p> <p>22 expenditures that would result.</p> <p>23 Q. And to do that, you used a</p> <p>24 simulation similar to the one you used in</p> <p>25 Section X of your report?</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 626</p> <p>1 A. Yes, it's based on the same 2 premise. We have some epidemiologic data and 3 then some information about the relevant 4 behaviors, and in this case, the treatment 5 patterns for the patients. 6 Q. And you call this analysis a 7 simulation study or is there some other term 8 I should be using? 9 A. I call it a simulation, and as 10 you can see, I then call it a thought 11 experiment. 12 Q. Yeah. And it's simple 13 simulation and a thought experiment, so I 14 wasn't sure which is best. We may use both 15 interchangeably, if that's okay. 16 A. Sure. 17 Q. What is the appropriate 18 methodology in economics for conducting a 19 simulation study such as the one that you 20 have in paragraph 10 of your report? 21 A. Well, again, as I mentioned, a 22 simulation generally involves some relevant 23 population and then some behavioral 24 parameters. And, I mean, the context will 25 vary.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 628</p> <p>1 single methodological paper that would apply 2 here. 3 Q. Okay. So back to 4 paragraph 91 -- 5 A. Okay. 6 Q. -- you say at the end of the 7 paragraph: In this section, I use 8 epidemiological data and a simple simulation 9 approach. 10 We talked about that. 11 And then the rest of the 12 sentence says: To approximate the portion of 13 the increased prescribing caused by the 14 allegedly unlawful promotion -- I think you 15 meant "that could possibly be associated." 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. Okay. So when you say 18 promotion that could possibly be associated 19 with using opioids, as we discussed, you're 20 not a medical doctor, right? 21 A. That's correct. 22 Q. So you're relying on 23 plaintiffs' medical experts to tell you what 24 those parameters should be? 25 A. That's correct, in part, yes.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 627</p> <p>1 In other contexts, we're 2 looking at patients and their health 3 behaviors. Simulations are frequently done 4 around tax policy, so the relevant behaviors 5 have to do with labor supply, for example. 6 And I do call this a simple 7 simulation here because the only parameters 8 I'm looking at are treatment patterns. 9 Q. If I wanted to find some 10 peer-reviewed treatise or article that told 11 me what the appropriate methodology is for a 12 simple simulation such as the one you conduct 13 in Section X of your report, where would I 14 look? 15 A. I am not sure that there would 16 be a single treatise. I think to the extent 17 that there are methodological frameworks, I 18 think they're likely context specific. 19 Q. So to figure out what the 20 appropriate generally accepted economic 21 methodology is for a simulation, I would have 22 to review a bunch of articles that run 23 simulations and determine the best approach 24 myself? 25 A. I don't know if there's a</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 629</p> <p>1 Q. You did not make any 2 independent assumptions about the type of 3 patients that could have benefited medically 4 from using opioids? 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 6 A. I -- as you can see and will 7 note I talk about, I cite to a number of 8 guidelines and articles, and I rely on 9 plaintiffs' clinical experts to validate my 10 assumptions. 11 BY MR. ROTH: 12 Q. Right, but since you're not a 13 doctor, when you read the guidelines and 14 articles, I take it you took direction from 15 either a doctor or from counsel about what to 16 take out of those articles? 17 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 18 A. Yes, that's correct. 19 BY MR. ROTH: 20 Q. Okay. And you don't have any 21 medical expertise that you would need to make 22 your own independent assumptions about the 23 type of patients that could benefit from 24 using opioids? 25 A. I am not a medical expert.</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 630</p> <p>1 Q. I want to look at paragraph 94. 2 So towards the bottom of that paragraph, you 3 say: Note that because I am not documenting 4 the diagnoses and dosing associated with 5 actual uses of opioids, I am not able to 6 calculate how much of the increased use of 7 opioids during the period in which the 8 alleged misconduct occurred was in fact for 9 clinically appropriate indications, dosages 10 and durations. 11 Did I read that correctly? 12 A. You did. 13 Q. And that's similar to what we 14 discussed yesterday. None of your analyses 15 attempt to parse out whether the excess MMEs 16 you identified were for medically appropriate 17 uses? 18 A. Yes. Again, here I'm trying to 19 calculate this maximum, just say let's just 20 assume that, in fact, some portion of this 21 growth is driven by better treating cancer 22 patients, how much could that possibly be? 23 But I have not been -- I do not have 24 diagnosis codes that would allow me to 25 precisely capture that in the data.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 632</p> <p>1 you made from plaintiffs' experts' 2 explanation of appropriate uses as opposed to 3 a factual assessment of which prescriptions 4 were medically necessary? 5 A. Yes. I mean, it is based on a 6 set of facts, but it does not compute the 7 share of prescriptions that were actually 8 used for these indications. 9 Q. So let's look at kind of the 10 foundational assumptions you've got in 11 paragraph 92. 12 A. Okay. 13 Q. You say first: I conduct a 14 thought experiment that allows me to 15 calculate, in scare quotes, upper bound of 16 how much of the growth in MMEs could be 17 attributable to more intensive pain 18 management for patient groups that according 19 to plaintiffs' experts could have benefit 20 from treatment of -- with opioids. 21 Do you see that? 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. And then you say: All of the 24 underlying assumptions in this section have 25 been developed in reference to the opinions</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 631</p> <p>1 Q. Do you know whether data with 2 diagnosis codes for Cuyahoga and Summit 3 County exists that you could use to do an 4 actual analysis? 5 A. I don't know about whether data 6 are available for Cuyahoga and Summit 7 Counties specifically, no. 8 Q. And I read the sentence that I 9 just took from paragraph 94 which you have 10 emphasized a few times with italics as a 11 limitation on your analysis, correct? 12 A. It's a kind of a limitation. 13 It's just a really important clarification 14 because I would not want someone reading my 15 report to interpret the numbers that I've 16 simulated to be actually representative of 17 how prescriptions were -- you know, according 18 to what diagnoses prescriptions were written. 19 So it's not really a 20 limitation. The purpose of my analysis is to 21 do something different, but it should not be 22 interpreted as showing how much was actually 23 used to address cancer pain. 24 Q. Your simulation is a 25 hypothetical analysis based on assumptions</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 633</p> <p>1 of the plaintiffs' clinical experts, 2 including Dr. Schumacher and Dr. Parran. 3 Do you see that? 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. Are there any plaintiffs' 6 clinical experts who you rely on that are not 7 Dr. Schumacher and Dr. Parran? 8 A. Not specifically that I rely 9 on, no. 10 Q. Okay. I just was confused, 11 because you say including, but you only named 12 two of them, so I didn't know if there was 13 someone else that's missing here. 14 A. I understand that there are 15 other clinical experts. These are the 16 clinical experts that I rely on. 17 Q. Did you review or rely on 18 Dr. Ballantyne's report? 19 A. I did not, no. 20 Q. Are you aware that plaintiffs 21 have withdrawn Dr. Parran's expert report? 22 A. I was not aware of that, no. 23 Q. Do you know which of the 24 assumptions you made based on Dr. Parran's 25 report in this section of yours?</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 634</p> <p>1 A. I don't believe any of the 2 assumptions were solely based on Dr. Parran. 3 MR. ROTH: And so the record is 4 clear for the reporter, we're actually 5 talking about Parran, P-A-R-R-A-N, who 6 is actually different than Perri, 7 P-E-R-R-I. And Schumacher is 8 S-C-H-U-M-A-C-H-E-R. 9 BY MR. ROTH: 10 Q. Okay. So based on the opinions 11 of Dr. Schumacher and Dr. Parran, you next 12 set forth the assumptions you make about what 13 could possibly have been an appropriate 14 medical use in paragraph 92? 15 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 16 A. Yes, I put forth those three 17 categories of conditions that I understand 18 have clear benefit from opioids. 19 BY MR. ROTH: 20 Q. Okay. So the first category is 21 short-term treatment of severe acute pain, 22 e.g., trauma or postsurgical pain, 23 end-of-life pain/hospice care and cancer pain 24 from active malignant disease. 25 A. That's right.</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 636</p> <p>1 or post-herpetic neuralgia, which comprise a 2 small percentage of chronic pain patients and 3 for which opioids may be considered a 4 third-line therapy? 5 Do you see that? 6 A. I do. 7 Q. And actually, really, the only 8 ones you include in your thought experiment 9 are Romanette (i), which are trauma or 10 postsurgical pain and cancer pain? 11 A. Yes, just -- I was going to 12 just clarify. In this section in 13 paragraph 92, I'm summarizing what I 14 understand the opinions of the clinical 15 experts have put forward in terms of 16 appropriate uses broadly, and you're correct 17 that when I go to implement my analysis, I'm 18 focusing really on section (i), and I try to 19 explain why. 20 Q. Okay. And we'll get there. 21 A. Yeah. 22 Q. So when you read plaintiffs' 23 medical experts' reports, what you gleaned 24 from those reports was that the only 25 conditions they believed opioids are</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 635</p> <p>1 Q. The second category you list 2 based on Dr. Parran and Dr. Schumacher is 3 actually sort of a noncategory, right? 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. Which -- 6 A. Again, I'm sorry to interrupt 7 you. Please finish. 8 Q. What you say in (ii) is: 9 Chronic opioid therapy is not recommended for 10 most common chronic pain conditions, defined 11 as moderate to severe pain lasting beyond 60 12 to 90 days, including low back pain, 13 centralized pain such as fibromyalgia and 14 headache pain. 15 Do you see that? 16 A. I do. 17 Q. And we'll talk about this in a 18 minute, but you actually exclude that from 19 your thought experiment? 20 A. That's correct. 21 Q. And then the third category 22 which is included is less common chronic pain 23 conditions such as pain from advanced 24 multiple sclerosis, sickle cell disease, pain 25 following spinal cord injury and paraplegia</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 637</p> <p>1 indicated properly to treat are those 2 conditions listed in paragraph 92? 3 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 4 A. When I read those reports, I 5 gleaned everything that I said in that -- in 6 that extremely long sentence, which is a 7 little more nuanced than I think what you 8 just said. 9 BY MR. ROTH: 10 Q. Do you know whether plaintiffs' 11 medical experts' positions regarding the 12 proper indication of opioids today were the 13 prevailing medical guidelines for use of 14 opioids from 1995 to the present? 15 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 16 A. I am probably not the person to 17 best characterize that, but I have looked at 18 some of those guidelines, and I also have 19 read the complaint, and I know that 20 plaintiffs intend to prove that part of the 21 misconduct influenced guidelines that were 22 broader than these opinions. 23 So I believe by extension it 24 must be true that there are guidelines from 25 that period that suggest that it is safe to</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 638</p> <p>1 use opioids for things like chronic pain. 2 BY MR. ROTH: 3 Q. And you also understand that 4 medical guidelines are not static, correct? 5 A. I understand that medical 6 guidelines are not static. 7 Q. I mean, as a healthcare 8 economist, I'm sure you've studied lots of 9 drugs where indications and warnings and 10 appropriate uses change over time? 11 A. Well, more specifically, I know 12 in this case that there were updated 13 guidelines issued. 14 Q. But in your thought experiment, 15 you're imposing plaintiffs' experts' 2019 16 framework on opioid use from the entire 17 period from 1995 to the present? 18 A. I think you mistake the purpose 19 of my thought experiment. It is not to say 20 what would happen if we imposed 2019 beliefs 21 by these clinical experts, but rather to say 22 in a world in which there was no misconduct, 23 to what extent might the appropriate -- sort 24 of appropriate efforts to address 25 undertreated pain have led to similar</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 640</p> <p>1 of prescription? 2 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked 3 and answered. 4 A. Those clinical standards are 5 influenced by the misconduct. 6 BY MR. ROTH: 7 Q. So that goes back to my 8 question. 9 An underlying assumption of 10 Section X, your simulation analysis, is that 11 plaintiffs can prove that defendants' 12 misconduct influenced the extant clinical 13 standards from 1995 until the present? 14 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked 15 and answered. 16 A. Again, I think that you're -- 17 you're putting a sort of liability 18 interpretation on this that -- that -- this 19 is not a but-for analysis. You sound like 20 you're describing it as a but-for analysis. 21 It's a thought experiment that 22 says what if we use opioids to perfectly 23 treat the patients that we know can be safely 24 and effectively treated, what would that look 25 like in comparison to the growth that we</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 639</p> <p>1 patterns. 2 Q. So if I understand you then, 3 your simulation is predicated on plaintiffs 4 proving that the existing medical guidelines 5 between 1995 and today were wrong as a result 6 of defendants' misconduct? 7 A. Well, I think that you're 8 giving a legal interpretation to my analysis 9 that I'm not really in a good position to 10 judge. 11 What -- the purpose of my 12 analysis is to examine whether there might 13 have been legitimate clinical drivers of the 14 increase in opioids that could have explained 15 a similar pattern of growth. 16 Again, as I understand it, 17 defendants in related matters have said, you 18 know, physicians began using opioids more 19 heavily in the 1990s because of the 20 recognition that pain was undertreated, so 21 I'm simply examining that premise. 22 Q. But if your premise is to try 23 to understand whether there were legitimate 24 clinical drivers, why would you not use the 25 clinical standards in existence at the time</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 641</p> <p>1 actually saw. 2 BY MR. ROTH: 3 Q. It's a thought experiment that 4 says if the plaintiffs' experts are right 5 about what opioids can be used for, then this 6 shows how prescriptions compare to what they 7 say opioids should be used for? 8 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 9 A. The thought experiment does 10 depend on the assumptions about which groups 11 could be appropriately treated. That is 12 correct. 13 BY MR. ROTH: 14 Q. Put another way, your thought 15 experiment does not measure opioid usage 16 against the existing clinical standards in 17 place at any point in time? 18 MR. SOBOL: Objection. 19 A. The thought experiment measures 20 the level of opioid use that would have 21 occurred -- sort of the highest level of 22 opioid use that would have occurred according 23 to what I believe plaintiffs' experts intend 24 to prove is appropriate. 25 It is not based on any</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 666</p> <p>1 Professional organizations, states and 2 federal agencies, e.g., the American Pain 3 Society/American Academy of Pain Medicine, 4 the Washington Agency Medical Directors Group 5 and the U.S. Department of Veteran 6 Affairs/Department of Defense have developed 7 guidelines for opioid prescribing. 8 Do you see that? 9 A. I do. 10 Q. And why do you think the 11 Department of Veteran Affairs and Department 12 of Defense has their own guidelines for 13 opioid prescribing? 14 MR. SOBOL: Objection, scope. 15 A. Because they provide medical 16 care or reimburse medical care for active 17 duty -- what is the general word -- military, 18 active duty military as well as veterans. 19 BY MR. ROTH: 20 Q. And then it says: Existing 21 guidelines share some common elements, 22 including dosing thresholds, cautious 23 titration and risk mitigation strategies such 24 as using risk assessment tools, treatment 25 agreements and urine drug testing. However,</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 668</p> <p>1 CDC is saying? 2 MR. SOBOL: Objection, scope. 3 A. I think what the CDC is saying 4 is that both across professional 5 organizations -- I think it's a little 6 broader than the medical community, since 7 we're talking about agencies, that guidelines 8 vary. 9 BY MR. ROTH: 10 Q. And I assume, based on your 11 testimony throughout the last two days and 12 this sort of contagion effect that Dr. Perri 13 coined, your view would be that those medical 14 associations are influenced by the effect of 15 manufacturers' promotion as well? 16 A. I believe that plaintiffs 17 specifically point to those influences in the 18 complaint, and so, of course, that is -- 19 between that and Dr. Perri's report is where 20 I get my information. I have not made an 21 individual assessment of this. 22 Q. Again I ask, if promotion is 23 this unifying thing that influences all 24 physicians equally, why is there a 25 variability in the guidelines that</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 667</p> <p>1 there is considerable variability in the 2 specific recommendations, e.g., range of 3 dosing thresholds of 90 morphine milligram 4 equivalents a day to 200 morphine milligram 5 equivalents a day, audience, e.g., primary 6 care physicians versus specialists, use of 7 evidence, e.g., systematic review, grading of 8 evidence and recommendations and role of 9 expert opinion, and rigor of methods for 10 addressing conflict of interest. 11 Do you see that? 12 A. I do. 13 Q. And then it says: Most 14 guidelines, especially those that are not 15 based on evidence from scientific studies 16 published in 2010 or later, also do not 17 reflect the most recent scientific evidence 18 about risks related to opioid dosage. 19 So not only is there regional 20 variation, but actually in the medical 21 community, there's variation in prescribing 22 standards for opioids? 23 MR. SOBOL: Objection, scope. 24 BY MR. ROTH: 25 Q. Do you agree that's what the</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 669</p> <p>1 professional organizations come out with for 2 the prescription and use of opioids? 3 MR. SOBOL: Objection, 4 mischaracterizes prior testimony. 5 A. As I noted earlier, promotion 6 will have effects that are different for 7 different physicians, no doubt different 8 professional organizations. 9 Because it has the same 10 direction of effect doesn't mean they all 11 start in the same place or end in the same 12 place, and so guidelines vary across a number 13 of seemingly well-accepted clinical areas. 14 BY MR. ROTH: 15 Q. And the effect that promotion 16 has, if any, on those guidelines will also 17 vary? 18 A. The effect of promotion on 19 those guidelines may also vary. 20 Q. And neither your direct nor 21 indirect regression models do anything to 22 measure the effect of medical guidelines on 23 the prescription and use of opioids? 24 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked 25 and answered, mischaracterizes prior</p>

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 670</p> <p>1 testimony.</p> <p>2 A. The direct model, Model C,</p> <p>3 includes events for guideline dissemination,</p> <p>4 and -- and the guidelines are not included in</p> <p>5 the indirect model.</p> <p>6 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>7 Q. In Model C you've got the five</p> <p>8 events -- I don't remember all of them from</p> <p>9 memory. I probably will soon. I think one</p> <p>10 was the joint consensus statement, which was</p> <p>11 a guideline; is that right?</p> <p>12 A. Yes, that's correct.</p> <p>13 Q. Were any of the others</p> <p>14 guidelines?</p> <p>15 A. The JCAHO standards are similar</p> <p>16 to guidelines in they set expectations for</p> <p>17 hospitals.</p> <p>18 Q. Okay. And beyond those two, I</p> <p>19 don't think the other three events were</p> <p>20 guideline related.</p> <p>21 A. Federation of State Medical</p> <p>22 Boards, those, I believe, are focused really</p> <p>23 on liability issues.</p> <p>24 Q. Did you consider using, for</p> <p>25 example, the CDC guidelines or other</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 672</p> <p>1 it looks like.</p> <p>2 Q. Good clarification.</p> <p>3 So page 17 is the start of a</p> <p>4 long discussion of 12 bolded points that</p> <p>5 clinicians should consider when prescribing</p> <p>6 opioids for chronic pain.</p> <p>7 Do you see that?</p> <p>8 A. I see -- let's see.</p> <p>9 Q. There are headings in</p> <p>10 between --</p> <p>11 A. Yes.</p> <p>12 Q. -- so it's hard to track,</p> <p>13 but --</p> <p>14 A. I see 12, yes.</p> <p>15 Q. Okay. And again, this is not</p> <p>16 consistent with the view that no patients</p> <p>17 should ever receive opioid for chronic pain;</p> <p>18 it just highlights thing clinicians should</p> <p>19 consider before prescribing opioids for</p> <p>20 chronic pain?</p> <p>21 MR. SOBOL: Objection, scope.</p> <p>22 A. I don't believe anywhere in my</p> <p>23 report I summarize a clinician's opinion that</p> <p>24 no patients should receive opioids for</p> <p>25 chronic pain.</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 671</p> <p>1 guidelines to test how your model would</p> <p>2 respond in Model C?</p> <p>3 MR. SOBOL: Objection.</p> <p>4 A. The CDC guidelines come out in</p> <p>5 2016, which is at the tail end of my data,</p> <p>6 and as we talked about before, it was</p> <p>7 apparent to me when I included five events</p> <p>8 that simply adding more effects was not going</p> <p>9 to improve the performance of the model.</p> <p>10 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>11 Q. It wouldn't improve the</p> <p>12 performance of the model, but it might show</p> <p>13 that the performance of the model didn't</p> <p>14 stand up once you added multiple events?</p> <p>15 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked</p> <p>16 and answered.</p> <p>17 A. Well, the fact that a model</p> <p>18 with more events did not look good doesn't</p> <p>19 mean the model that I chose with no events</p> <p>20 was unreliable.</p> <p>21 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>22 Q. If you look at page 17 of the</p> <p>23 CDC guidelines --</p> <p>24 A. Incidentally by the way, I</p> <p>25 didn't try that model, so I don't know what</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 673</p> <p>1 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>2 Q. I don't want to go through all</p> <p>3 12, but I do want to ask about a couple.</p> <p>4 A. Okay.</p> <p>5 Q. So if you look at page 21.</p> <p>6 A. Sure.</p> <p>7 Q. Number 4 in the section Opioid</p> <p>8 Selection, Dosage, Duration, Follow-Up and</p> <p>9 Discontinuation.</p> <p>10 Do you see that?</p> <p>11 A. I do.</p> <p>12 Q. It says: When starting opioid</p> <p>13 therapy for chronic pain, clinicians should</p> <p>14 prescribe immediate-release opioids instead</p> <p>15 of extended-release/long-acting, ER/LA,</p> <p>16 opioids, recommendation category A, evidence</p> <p>17 type, 4.</p> <p>18 Do you see that?</p> <p>19 A. I do.</p> <p>20 Q. So the CDC is making some</p> <p>21 distinction between immediate-release and</p> <p>22 extended-release long-acting opioids.</p> <p>23 Do you agree with that?</p> <p>24 A. Yes, this recommendation</p> <p>25 specifically applies to immediate-release</p>

Page 674

1 opioids, yes.
 2 Q. And your models don't
 3 distinguish between immediate-release or
 4 extended-release opioids or any other
 5 distinguishing characteristics of opioids
 6 other than calibrating them based on MMEs?
 7 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 8 A. In order to accurately capture
 9 the impact of the alleged misconduct, I
 10 include all forms of opioids, including
 11 short- and long-acting.
 12 My model is intended to capture
 13 any spillover effects, and to the extent that
 14 marketing of one product affects use of
 15 another, it appropriately captures those
 16 spillover effects.
 17 To the extent that marketing
 18 does not have spillover effects, they won't
 19 be detected inappropriately.
 20 BY MR. ROTH:
 21 Q. Number 5 says -- it's on
 22 page 22 -- when opioids are started,
 23 clinicians should prescribe the lowest
 24 effective dosage. Clinicians should use
 25 caution when prescribing opioids of any

Page 675

1 dosage, should carefully reassess evidence of
 2 individual benefits and risks when
 3 considering increasing dosage to greater than
 4 or equal to 50 MME per day, and should avoid
 5 increasing dosage to greater than or equal to
 6 90 MME per day, or carefully justify a
 7 decision to titrate dosage to greater than or
 8 equal to 90 MME per day.
 9 Do you see that?
 10 A. I do.
 11 Q. So the CDC seems to be making a
 12 distinction in terms of potency with respect
 13 to the clinical guidelines.
 14 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 15 A. Okay.
 16 MR. SOBOL: Scope.
 17 A. So they're talking about
 18 effective dosing.
 19 BY MR. ROTH:
 20 Q. And again, that's not something
 21 you control for in your regression models?
 22 A. That doesn't make any sense as
 23 something to control for. Again, I
 24 appropriately used the number of MMEs as the
 25 dependent variable, so that is recognizing

Page 676

1 that the number of MMEs is what is clinically
 2 relevant when it comes to ultimately the
 3 harms that Professor Cutler looks at.
 4 And so I do, in fact, capture
 5 MMEs in my model.
 6 Q. Okay. So we had an extended
 7 conversation yesterday about the depreciation
 8 factor, and you said it was justified because
 9 opioids are addictive and patients need to
 10 titrate up.
 11 Do you remember that?
 12 A. Yes.
 13 Q. How does that assumption hold
 14 in light of the CDC's clinical guidelines
 15 suggesting that physicians should maintain
 16 patients on lower doses?
 17 MR. SOBOL: Objection, form.
 18 You can answer.
 19 A. Are you suggesting that because
 20 the 2016 guidelines warn physicians on not
 21 increasing doses that none of that happened
 22 during the period of my analysis, 1995 to
 23 2018?
 24 BY MR. ROTH:
 25 Q. Well, I'm asking the questions,

Page 677

1 but I'm just suggesting that you didn't
 2 account for it in your analysis, including
 3 after 2016 when these guidelines were
 4 published.
 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 6 You can answer.
 7 A. I would respectfully disagree
 8 with that characterization. My analysis
 9 incorporates exactly that, and yesterday we
 10 had a brief conversation about a chart that
 11 shows the increasing MMEs per prescription
 12 that demonstrate that doctors were clearly
 13 not following this guideline.
 14 This is precisely the concern
 15 with the opioid epidemic is that dosing has
 16 continued to ramp up, and, you know, whether
 17 or not this guideline has influenced
 18 physicians to date, there's certainly plenty
 19 of evidence that there were increased dosing
 20 patterns over time for patients who were on
 21 opioids.
 22 MR. ROTH: Okay. Why don't we
 23 stop for a minute. I don't know if
 24 lunch is here, but this would not be a
 25 bad time to break since it's around

<p style="text-align: right;">Page 702</p> <p>1 Q. Okay. So in this analysis, you</p> <p>2 include all of the IDC-9 trauma codes except</p> <p>3 for the one specified on page D9?</p> <p>4 A. That's correct.</p> <p>5 Q. And apart from what you told me</p> <p>6 that the clinicians stated these would not be</p> <p>7 appropriate uses of opioids, you did not have</p> <p>8 any other basis for excluding them from your</p> <p>9 trauma numbers?</p> <p>10 A. Well, I'm not a clinical</p> <p>11 expert, but I would say, on the face of it,</p> <p>12 the notion that opioids would be appropriate</p> <p>13 for adverse effects of medical care or drugs</p> <p>14 or poisoning is not something I would expect</p> <p>15 to be true, but I'm not a clinical expert, so</p> <p>16 I certainly use my judgment as a starting</p> <p>17 point.</p> <p>18 Q. And certain opioids like</p> <p>19 Suboxone or naloxone might be, but are those</p> <p>20 taken out of this simulation as well?</p> <p>21 A. They are not in my analysis.</p> <p>22 Q. Okay. So back to paragraph 98.</p> <p>23 A. Yeah, way back.</p> <p>24 Q. So essentially, to measure the</p> <p>25 incidence of trauma, you use the data with</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 704</p> <p>1 Acute Pain Management in the Emergency</p> <p>2 Department, was marked for</p> <p>3 identification.)</p> <p>4 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>5 Q. And this is the white paper you</p> <p>6 rely on as support for using 30 milligrams</p> <p>7 for three to seven days for trauma patients.</p> <p>8 A. You've printed it very small,</p> <p>9 so --</p> <p>10 Q. I did not, but someone did, and</p> <p>11 I apologize.</p> <p>12 A. That's okay.</p> <p>13 Q. Do we need a magnifying glass?</p> <p>14 A. I'm not bothering your glasses.</p> <p>15 I'm going to hold it two feet in front of me.</p> <p>16 Q. Well, then my next question is</p> <p>17 going to be particularly hard for you to</p> <p>18 answer.</p> <p>19 MR. SOBOL: Is there a footnote</p> <p>20 on this?</p> <p>21 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>22 Q. I was going to ask where you</p> <p>23 see the 30 milligrams of an immediate-release</p> <p>24 opioid such as hydrocodone, because I didn't,</p> <p>25 but you may not be able to see even the text,</p>
<p style="text-align: right;">Page 703</p> <p>1 the codes removed as specified in</p> <p>2 Attachment D?</p> <p>3 A. That's correct.</p> <p>4 Q. And you assume that a hundred</p> <p>5 percent of those patients are treated with</p> <p>6 opioids?</p> <p>7 A. That's correct.</p> <p>8 Q. And then you assume, according</p> <p>9 to paragraph 98, that each of these patients</p> <p>10 is treated with 30 MMEs of immediate-release</p> <p>11 opioids for three to seven days?</p> <p>12 A. Correct.</p> <p>13 Q. And for that statement, it</p> <p>14 looks like you are relying on a white paper</p> <p>15 from the American Academy of Emergency</p> <p>16 Medicine, and then the CDC guidelines that we</p> <p>17 reviewed earlier. Or is it just from the</p> <p>18 AAEM white paper?</p> <p>19 A. I think they agree on these</p> <p>20 points.</p> <p>21 Q. Okay. So let's look at the</p> <p>22 AAEM white paper, which I'll mark as</p> <p>23 Exhibit 26.</p> <p>24 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit</p> <p>25 Rosenthal-26, AAEM White Paper on</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">Page 705</p> <p>1 so that might be a bigger problem.</p> <p>2 A. Yeah, I'm -- I believe the</p> <p>3 guidelines -- some of the guidelines say</p> <p>4 start at the lowest possible dose. I'm not</p> <p>5 sure the 30 milligrams is in this guideline.</p> <p>6 I believe that they all say use</p> <p>7 immediate release. Here, the second bullet</p> <p>8 under Upon Discharge From the ED: Emergency</p> <p>9 medicine clinicians should prescribe only</p> <p>10 immediate-release formulations at the lowest</p> <p>11 effective dose and for the shortest course,</p> <p>12 generally two to three days' supply.</p> <p>13 I think the CDC guidelines say</p> <p>14 three to seven.</p> <p>15 BY MR. ROTH:</p> <p>16 Q. And is the 30 also in the CDC</p> <p>17 guidelines or is that somewhere else?</p> <p>18 A. I don't think it actually is,</p> <p>19 and when I referred clinicians to this</p> <p>20 language, around the lowest effective dose, I</p> <p>21 believe that the 30 milligrams comes from</p> <p>22 getting a translation from clinical experts</p> <p>23 of what that lowest effective dose is.</p> <p>24 Q. Okay. So that's clear now.</p> <p>25 So now as I understand it, your</p>

Page 706

1 assumption for 30 morphine milligram
 2 equivalents for trauma patients comes from
 3 Dr. Parran and Dr. Schumacher telling you
 4 that's what you should use?
 5 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 6 A. There's some other guidelines
 7 that we'll get to around surgery that have
 8 some more specific doses, where I had those
 9 numbers to say, you know, should I use one of
 10 these. But they're not in this document.
 11 We'll get to them in the next section.
 12 BY MR. ROTH:
 13 Q. So for trauma, your dosage
 14 assumption comes from plaintiffs' experts?
 15 A. It is -- yes. The -- the
 16 assumption, again, I did -- I used the
 17 guidelines to have that qualitative
 18 assumption, and I required assistance from
 19 clinical experts to make sure that I
 20 understood how to translate that.
 21 But there were other guidelines
 22 that had some quantitative starting points,
 23 but not in these ones.
 24 Q. And when you say clinical
 25 experts, that's Drs. Schumacher and Parran?

Page 707

1 A. That's correct.
 2 Q. So for one patient receiving
 3 treatment for trauma in an emergency room
 4 setting, you assume 210 MMEs, which is 30
 5 times the 7?
 6 A. And which we do without a
 7 calculator, yes.
 8 Q. That's true.
 9 And so to calculate the total
 10 number of MMEs for all patients who visited
 11 an emergency room for trauma, you multiplied
 12 the patients in the data times 210?
 13 A. The patients in the data times
 14 210, yes.
 15 Q. With the patients in the data
 16 being the page D9 description of which
 17 patients you looked at for trauma?
 18 A. That's correct.
 19 Q. Okay. So now let's talk about
 20 surgery, which is paragraph 99. So to
 21 identify patients treated with opioids
 22 related to surgery, you say the universe is
 23 patients who underwent surgery on either an
 24 inpatient or an outpatient basis.
 25 A. That's correct.

Page 708

1 Q. And according to studies
 2 published around the time of the alleged
 3 misconduct, 41% -- sorry. Let me reread
 4 that.
 5 According to studies published
 6 around the time the alleged misconduct began,
 7 41% of postsurgical inpatients experienced
 8 moderate to severe pain.
 9 Did I read that correctly?
 10 A. Yes, you did.
 11 Q. What do you mean by the time
 12 the alleged misconduct began?
 13 A. Again, where I reference
 14 literature on undertreatment -- well, it's
 15 upset, so now I have to go back. I was
 16 looking for literature that predated the
 17 alleged misconduct, so that -- I just have to
 18 see where I first cite the Marks and Sachar
 19 paper in that footnote 117. So those are the
 20 studies that we talked about at the very
 21 beginning of this analysis.
 22 Q. Is there any allegation that
 23 you're aware of that the alleged misconduct
 24 influenced the prescribing of opioids for
 25 surgical patients?

Page 709

1 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 2 A. I -- as I understand the
 3 misconduct, the misinformation would affect
 4 the treatment of patients being discharged
 5 from surgery like any other patients, yes.
 6 BY MR. ROTH:
 7 Q. So in your view, discharging
 8 patients from surgery with opioid
 9 prescriptions beyond those prescriptions that
 10 you classify as potentially acceptable would
 11 be something that plaintiffs are trying to
 12 recover for?
 13 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 14 A. Well, it sounds like there's
 15 both a clinical and nonclinical opinion
 16 there, but again, remember this analysis is
 17 not decomposing actual use but trying to
 18 build up to a set of uses that according to
 19 clinical experts could have reasonably
 20 consumed opioid quantities over this period.
 21 So again, we're not -- we're
 22 not sort of looking at what was done and
 23 parsing between appropriate and
 24 inappropriate. Just say, okay, well, there's
 25 going to be a set of people with surgery, and

Page 710

1 those people surely will have opioid use for
 2 some period of time. What would it look like
 3 if they all got treated.
 4 BY MR. ROTH:
 5 Q. So in paragraph 99, you again
 6 come up with 30 MMEs and seven days for
 7 surgery.
 8 A. Yes, that's correct.
 9 Q. So same as trauma?
 10 A. Yes, the guidelines are quite
 11 similar.
 12 Q. And for that conclusion that 30
 13 MMEs each day is appropriate, you cite the
 14 MD Anderson Cancer Center Postoperative Pain
 15 Management Guidelines.
 16 A. That's right. So that's the --
 17 the document that I mentioned did have some
 18 quantitative benchmarks in it.
 19 (Whereupon, Deposition Exhibit
 20 Rosenthal-27, MD Anderson Cancer
 21 Center Postoperative Pain Management
 22 Guidelines, was marked for
 23 identification.)
 24 BY MR. ROTH:
 25 Q. So let me mark as Exhibit 27

Page 711

1 the MD Anderson Cancer Center Postoperative
 2 Pain Management Guidelines.
 3 And is this the document you
 4 were citing in your report?
 5 A. It is.
 6 Q. So it looks like this was
 7 approved, if you look at the bottom of the
 8 page, on October 30th, 2018.
 9 A. Yes, that's correct.
 10 Q. And are you aware that the
 11 algorithm used by MD Anderson to evaluate
 12 doses of pain management is what was used to
 13 come up with the dosage number? Strike that.
 14 That's not a good question. Let's just turn
 15 to page 3.
 16 A. Okay. At some point, I would
 17 direct you to page 10, but we can go to
 18 page 3 first.
 19 Q. Okay. We will get to page 10,
 20 I promise. It's in here.
 21 A. Okay. Good.
 22 Q. So it looks like they have sort
 23 of like a decision tree flow as to how
 24 they're going to come up with dosing for
 25 surgical patients, based on pain score.

Page 712

1 A. That's right.
 2 Q. And it identifies different
 3 types of pain and the recommended treatment
 4 options.
 5 A. Yes.
 6 Q. So if you look at page 5,
 7 Appendix A describes the pain score, and it
 8 may or may not have highlighting on it.
 9 A. It does. I appreciate the
 10 highlighting.
 11 Q. Now you can see where we're
 12 going.
 13 A. That's great.
 14 Q. So if you look at page 5 in
 15 Appendix A, it says no pain is zero, mild is
 16 1 to 3, moderate is 4 to 6 and severe is 7 to
 17 10.
 18 Do you see that?
 19 A. I do.
 20 Q. And then if you go back to
 21 page 3.
 22 A. To page 3, okay.
 23 Q. So for patients with a pain
 24 score of less than 3 who are not currently
 25 taking opioids, they recommend using

Page 713

1 nonopioids or weak opioids.
 2 Do you see that?
 3 A. Yes.
 4 Q. And then for opioid treatment
 5 they refer to Appendix E, which is page 10,
 6 which we'll talk about in a minute.
 7 A. Okay.
 8 Q. Correct?
 9 A. Yep.
 10 Q. For patients with a pain score
 11 less than 3 who are currently taking opioids,
 12 MD Anderson recommends continuing the use of
 13 opioids and again refers to Appendix E.
 14 A. Yes.
 15 Q. For patients with a pain score
 16 greater to or equal than 4 and who are not
 17 taking opioids, MD Anderson recommends
 18 short-acting opioids.
 19 Do you see that?
 20 A. I do.
 21 Q. And again refers to Appendix E,
 22 correct?
 23 A. Yes.
 24 Q. And then for patients with a
 25 pain score greater than or equal to 4 who are

Page 714

1 currently taking -- who are not currently
 2 taking opioids, MD Anderson recommends
 3 short-acting opioids -- we just did that one.
 4 Okay. Strike that. I'm getting tired.
 5 For patients with a pain score
 6 greater than or equal to 4 who are currently
 7 taking opioids, MD Anderson recommends
 8 increasing the scheduled opioid dose.
 9 A. Yes.
 10 Q. All right. So now let's go to
 11 Appendix E on page 10. And we've
 12 conveniently highlighted this for you.
 13 So if you look at
 14 hydrocodone --
 15 A. Yes.
 16 Q. -- it recommends 30 milligrams
 17 a day, right, 5 to 10 milligrams every six
 18 hours?
 19 A. Yes. So 5 would be 20, right?
 20 Q. Sorry, let me back up the
 21 truck. Okay. This is wrong.
 22 A. Yes.
 23 Q. So first we need to look at
 24 codeine, which is on the top of the page. So
 25 for codeine, it recommends 30 to

Page 715

1 60 milligrams.
 2 Do you see that?
 3 A. Yes. I did not consider
 4 codeine in the simulation per se, but go
 5 ahead.
 6 Q. Okay. And now if we look at
 7 hydrocodone, it says for short-acting
 8 opioids, it's 5 to 10 milligrams every six
 9 hours.
 10 A. Correct.
 11 Q. Which if we do the math on that
 12 would be between 20 to 40 a day.
 13 A. Yes. And 30 is right in the
 14 middle.
 15 Q. Okay. And for long-acting
 16 opioids, 20 milligrams a day of Hysingla or
 17 10 milligrams every ten hours.
 18 A. I think in the flowchart we
 19 just looked at -- and again, according to
 20 clinical experts in this case, long-acting
 21 opioids are not recommended.
 22 Q. Right. So it's 20 to 40 for
 23 immediate-release hydrocodone?
 24 A. That's right, and 30 is in the
 25 middle of that.

Page 716

1 Q. It's the average.
 2 A. It's the midpoint, it's the
 3 average. Yes.
 4 Q. But then if you look at
 5 morphine, which is on the next page, that's
 6 also a short-acting opioid?
 7 A. Yes.
 8 Q. And it's 5 to 10 milligrams
 9 every four hours, which by math would get you
 10 30 to 60.
 11 A. Yes.
 12 Q. So I guess what I'm trying to
 13 understand is how you get to 30 when one
 14 range is 20 to 40 and the other range is
 15 all -- is 30 to 60.
 16 A. Sure. Again, that's why --
 17 because the guidelines don't give one number,
 18 I referred this question to the clinical
 19 experts through counsel, and -- and was
 20 advised to focus on hydrocodone and was told
 21 that 30 milligrams was a reasonable baseline.
 22 Again, assuming that there's
 23 some patients who will only get 20, some
 24 patients who will get more.
 25 Q. So again, like with trauma for

Page 717

1 surgical pain, your decision to take 30
 2 morphine milligram equivalents per day was
 3 driven by plaintiffs' experts' advice?
 4 A. And it's grounded in these
 5 guidelines. And again, while the other
 6 guidelines that we looked at are qualitative
 7 in nature, as I understand the notion of
 8 starting with the lowest dose, that seems
 9 quite consistent with choosing 30.
 10 Q. And so like with trauma, 30
 11 times seven is 210, and then you multiply 210
 12 for surgery with the number of surgical
 13 patients in the data?
 14 A. That's correct.
 15 Q. And then we should maybe just
 16 close the loop on this. So if we go back to
 17 the Attachment D.
 18 A. Sure.
 19 Q. Just to understand what data
 20 you're looking at for surgery.
 21 A. Yeah.
 22 Q. So it looks like page D10.
 23 A. Oh, you're in -- it's page D14.
 24 I think we're on the same page. Aren't we?
 25 Q. Page D10 talks about surgery.

Page 718

1 A. Oh.
2 Q. Page D14 is surgery in Cuyahoga
3 and Summit.
4 A. I see. I was ahead of you.
5 We'll get to that, I'm sure.
6 Q. Yes.
7 A. Yes. Yes. So Table D(b),
8 which is also terrible labeling.
9 Q. Yes, so Table D(b) explains how
10 you identified surgical procedures, and it
11 says they're identified from the Area Health
12 Resource File and the Health Resources &
13 Services Administration data.
14 Do you see that?
15 A. Yes, that's correct.
16 Q. But then data was only
17 available for 2005, 2010 and 2014?
18 A. That's correct.
19 Q. And so you had to linearly
20 interpolate all the other values.
21 A. Yes, and as you can see, they
22 barely change.
23 Q. But in any event, you only had
24 data for three years, and so the rest of it
25 was interpolated with the data that you had?

Page 719

1 A. I did interpolate.
2 Q. Okay. And so if you go back to
3 the body of your report, Table 6, which is at
4 page 70, essentially presents the math
5 exercise we've been talking about, correct?
6 A. That's correct.
7 Q. It has kind of the cancer,
8 trauma and surgical MMEs by year from 1995 to
9 2018 based on the inputs and assumptions
10 we've been discussing.
11 A. Yes.
12 Q. And so according to Table 6,
13 just looking at 1995, for example, there were
14 [REDACTED] MMEs potentially clinically
15 justifiable?
16 A. Yes.
17 Q. And then the next column is
18 your sensitivity where you just multiply that
19 number by 50%?
20 A. Correct.
21 Q. And so for 1995, your
22 sensitivity shows [REDACTED] -- sorry,
23 [REDACTED] -- start over.
24 For 1995, your sensitivity
25 shows [REDACTED] MMEs were potentially

Page 720

1 clinically justifiable with the 50% increase?
2 A. Yes.
3 Q. And that's actually higher than
4 the actual MMEs sold in that year?
5 A. That's correct. So that first
6 number should be a negative.
7 Q. The first number should be a
8 negative? I'm not sure I follow.
9 A. Well, of the total plus 50%, I
10 guess the first -- the percentage there is of
11 the -- of the unadjusted one, so it's
12 correct, but --
13 Q. Yeah, it's correct. And
14 what --
15 A. It actually would be negative
16 if you did the plus 50%.
17 Q. Right. Okay. Thank you for
18 that clarification.
19 A. It shows up in the chart more
20 clearly.
21 Q. And actually, if we just look
22 at '95 alone, even under your methodology,
23 75% of the actual MMEs sold -- or nearly 75%,
24 would be potentially clinically justifiable?
25 A. Could have been accounted for

Page 721

1 justifiable use by -- by justifiable uses,
2 right? So again, just to be clear that I'm
3 not saying that 75% of actual uses were --
4 were delivered in that way, but they could
5 have been.
6 The level of use was reasonably
7 explained by this measure of need, if you
8 would allow me to use that shorthand.
9 Q. And so if you use your
10 potentially justifiable use methodology,
11 including your 50% sensitivity analysis, it's
12 not until 1997 that you start seeing more
13 than a small departure from the actual MMEs
14 sold?
15 A. Right. So in 1997, the actual
16 is about [REDACTED] higher than the -- those
17 justified by need.
18 Q. And then where is this actual
19 MMEs sold number coming from? The IQVIA data
20 it looks like? It says: Actual MMEs
21 nationally from IQVIA, NPA, ARCOS, CDC.
22 (Clarification requested by the
23 reporter.)
24 MR. ROTH: Okay. Sorry.
25 BY MR. ROTH:

Page 734

1 promotion of prescription opioids since 1995
2 was a substantial contributing factor to the
3 increase in the use of prescription opioids
4 in the bellwether communities.
5 Did I read that correctly?
6 A. You did.
7 Q. And that is based largely on
8 the econometric models?
9 A. It's based on all the
10 foregoing.
11 Q. Okay. And I noticed the way
12 you worded that sentence was that the
13 promotion was a substantial contributing
14 factor; is that right?
15 A. That's right.
16 Q. Not that the unlawful promotion
17 was a substantial contributing factor,
18 because as we've discussed, you have no
19 opinion on whether defendants' promotion was
20 unlawful or not; you're relying on counsel's
21 assumption.
22 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
23 and answered.
24 A. Again, I -- perhaps I should
25 have repeated the unlawful promotion, if

Page 735

1 proven. So as you say, I demonstrate that
2 promotion caused sales, and I assume that
3 plaintiffs will prove that all promotion was
4 unlawful.
5 MR. SOBOL: By the defendants.
6 A. All promotion by the defendants
7 was unlawful.
8 BY MR. ROTH:
9 Q. And because you assumed that
10 all promotion by the defendants was unlawful,
11 that assumption would include promotion even
12 if a sales representative only dropped off
13 peer-reviewed literature at a doctor's
14 office?
15 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
16 and answered.
17 A. My analysis includes all
18 promotion by defendants. When I calculate
19 the but-for scenario, I remove that
20 regardless if some of that promotion used
21 materials that were FDA approved.
22 BY MR. ROTH:
23 Q. Your analysis also includes
24 promotion by defendants even if the sales
25 representative had no interaction with the

Page 736

1 prescriber?
2 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
3 and answered.
4 A. I think what you're suggesting
5 is that detailing may involve an interaction
6 with someone else in the office? Is that
7 what you're referring to?
8 And, yes, as I understand the
9 matter at hand, that the entire promotional
10 enterprise is what is at issue here, and so I
11 have appropriately captured all detailing in
12 my econometric model.
13 BY MR. ROTH:
14 Q. Your analysis includes all
15 promotion by defendants even if that
16 promotion did not result in any change in the
17 prescriber's behavior after they were
18 detailed?
19 A. Well --
20 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
21 A. -- actually, I would
22 respectfully disagree with that. My analysis
23 only attributes impact where promotion
24 resulted in an increase in sales.
25 ///

Page 737

1 BY MR. ROTH:
2 Q. But you include in your
3 analysis details that may have had no effect
4 on the particular prescriber's behavior?
5 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
6 and answered.
7 A. And if that is the case, then
8 it reduces the incremental effectiveness of
9 promotion that I observe, and therefore, the
10 calculated impact. The possibility that some
11 details did not produce change is
12 incorporated into the estimates.
13 BY MR. ROTH:
14 Q. You include in your analysis
15 detailing where the prescriber's rate of
16 prescription may have actually decreased
17 after the detail?
18 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
19 and answered.
20 A. My analysis will incorporate
21 the effects, negative or positive. Obviously
22 on average they're positive. If there are
23 some negative changes after a detail for some
24 reason, those again will reduce the measure
25 of impact.

Page 738

1 BY MR. ROTH:
 2 Q. You include in your analysis
 3 detailing even if the prescriber never
 4 prescribed the medicine he or she was
 5 detailed on?
 6 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 7 A. Yes. Again, just like the --
 8 any detailing that has no effect or a lower
 9 effect, I guess that would be a version of no
 10 effect, if the individual detailed never
 11 prescribed. And again, that will reduce the
 12 impact of detailing in my model.
 13 BY MR. ROTH:
 14 Q. You include in your analysis
 15 detailing to prescribers who were already the
 16 lead authors of journal articles on the
 17 addiction risk of opioids at the time they
 18 were detailed?
 19 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 20 A. If there is such detailing in
 21 my data, again, my estimates will
 22 appropriately reflect a reduced effectiveness
 23 of promotion for those details.
 24 BY MR. ROTH:
 25 Q. Your analysis includes

Page 739

1 detailing to oncologists prescribing for
 2 end-of-life cancer pain?
 3 A. Again, to the extent that my
 4 analysis does not grow the size -- sorry, to
 5 the extent that promotion does not grow the
 6 size of the market by expanding the use of
 7 opioids, detailing, for example, to
 8 oncologists who may already have been
 9 prescribing opioids will not result in
 10 impact.
 11 Q. Your analysis includes
 12 detailing to prescribers who are hospice
 13 specialists for end-of-life pain.
 14 A. To the extent that there is
 15 detailing to hospice providers in my data and
 16 those uses would have occurred regardless of
 17 the promotion, my analysis will appropriately
 18 capture those effects.
 19 Q. Your analysis includes
 20 detailing to prescribers who may be
 21 performing surgery or trauma intervention in
 22 the emergency room?
 23 A. Again, to the extent that
 24 those -- my analysis will calculate the uses
 25 that occurred in this market as a result of

Page 740

1 the alleged misconduct. Regardless of how
 2 those opioid prescriptions were used in
 3 practice, as I understand, is appropriate to
 4 my assignment.
 5 Q. Stated differently, your
 6 analysis includes any detailing in the data
 7 regardless of to whom it was -- let me start
 8 over.
 9 Stated differently, your
 10 analysis -- can we just get a clean question
 11 and answer. Say something.
 12 A. Yes. What was the question? I
 13 don't know what the question is.
 14 Q. Stated differently, your
 15 analysis includes any detail in the data,
 16 regardless of who was detailed, what was said
 17 or what behavior changed or did not after the
 18 detail?
 19 A. So my analysis is consistent
 20 with my assignment in that I examine and
 21 quantify the aggregate market expansion that
 22 occurred as a result of defendants' promotion
 23 during the period from 1995 to the end of my
 24 data in 2018. I do not disentangle the types
 25 of detailing; however, to the extent there

Page 741

1 are differential effects of detailing across
 2 groups, those will be incorporated into the
 3 estimates.
 4 MR. ROTH: Our time may be
 5 done. Let's take a quick break. And
 6 I may have more questions or someone
 7 else may.
 8 THE WITNESS: Okay.
 9 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is
 10 1:35 p.m. We're now off the record.
 11 (Recess taken, 1:35 p.m. to
 12 1:51 p.m.)
 13 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is
 14 1:51 p.m. We're back on the record.
 15 BY MR. ROTH:
 16 Q. Professor Rosenthal, in Table 2
 17 you calculate the total percent of MMEs
 18 attributable to defendants' promotion to be
 19 [REDACTED] of MMEs; is that right?
 20 A. That's right.
 21 Q. To what do we owe the other
 22 [REDACTED] of MMEs?
 23 A. The other [REDACTED] -- excuse me [REDACTED]
 24 percent of MMEs are owed to the promotion
 25 that is not excluded in the but-for scenario,

Page 742

1 so again, because I start my data as early as
 2 I can in '93, there's a stock of promotion
 3 that builds up, and then there's
 4 non-defendant promotion. So all those things
 5 are left in the model.
 6 Q. So it's promotion prior to '95
 7 by anyone and non-defendant promotion
 8 thereafter?
 9 A. That's correct.
 10 Q. And that explains [REDACTED] of the
 11 MMEs with the remainder being explained by
 12 defendants' promotion from 1995 to 2018?
 13 A. That's generally correct. You
 14 know, there's a constant in the model, which
 15 I think we could go to Table 1 and in
 16 Model B, so there's a baseline level of
 17 [REDACTED] MMEs.
 18 Q. Okay.
 19 A. So that's in there as well.
 20 Q. And then the same question for
 21 the indirect model, you calculate [REDACTED] of MMEs
 22 due to excess shipments, so is it fair to say
 23 based on your approach that the other [REDACTED] is
 24 due to the demographic and socioeconomic and
 25 other factors you model for?

Page 743

1 MR. SOBOL: Objection.
 2 A. That would be due to the
 3 changes in all of those factors. Again,
 4 price actually has a negative effect, but the
 5 trend which is intended to proxy for
 6 non-defendant promotion and those other
 7 demographic, socioeconomic and healthcare
 8 variables.
 9 BY MR. ROTH:
 10 Q. Okay. And then if you look
 11 back at page 19 of your report, Figure 1.
 12 A. Sorry, excuse me. I should
 13 just say again, in the indirect model as in
 14 the direct model there's also a baseline,
 15 right, so we're projecting growth from '95
 16 forward. So there's a baseline level.
 17 Q. Got it.
 18 So if you look on Figure 1 on
 19 page 19, we haven't actually talked about
 20 this diagram yet.
 21 A. Okay. Page 19. Yes.
 22 Q. And is this a diagram you've
 23 used in other expert reports before?
 24 A. I tailored this one
 25 specifically for this report, but I have used

Page 744

1 similar kinds of diagrams.
 2 Q. And if we look at your diagram,
 3 you have the ecosystem of promotion in all of
 4 the lines between the various constituencies,
 5 and in the box in the middle, there's
 6 detailing, professional journals, samples,
 7 and meetings and events.
 8 Do you see that?
 9 A. Yes.
 10 Q. And as we discussed, your model
 11 only accounts for detailing promotion, not
 12 for any of the other items in the box or any
 13 of the other boxes on Figure 1?
 14 MR. SOBOL: Objection,
 15 mischaracterizes the testimony, asked
 16 and answered.
 17 A. The direct model includes the
 18 measure of detailing only. The indirect
 19 model is intended to capture all of these
 20 kinds of marketing tools.
 21 BY MR. ROTH:
 22 Q. And then Table 3, which we've
 23 been round and around on, to the extent that
 24 you used Table 3 to assess the delta between
 25 a defendant's promotion percentage and the

Page 745

1 baseline percentage, that delta is capturing
 2 how that defendant's promotion relates to the
 3 aggregate average; is that right?
 4 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
 5 and answered.
 6 A. As we discussed earlier, I
 7 don't use the table in that way. I'm using
 8 it to narrow the aggregate by excluding
 9 individual defendants.
 10 And when I do that, for
 11 example, to exclude Aventis, just as an
 12 alphabetically first choice, I am excluding
 13 ultimately the effect that I observe in the
 14 econometric model of Aventis' marketing,
 15 whether that generates sales for its product
 16 or someone else's product.
 17 MR. ROTH: Okay. I think with
 18 that I am done for the time being.
 19 It's been a pleasure. I believe
 20 Mr. Metz has some questions, so I will
 21 be passing the microphone to him. And
 22 I can't promise I won't come back,
 23 depending on what else happens, but
 24 thank you so much.
 25 THE WITNESS: Okay. Thank you.

Page 746

1 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is
 2 1:56 p.m. We're now off record.
 3 (Recess taken, 1:56 p.m. to
 4 1:58 p.m.)
 5 THE VIDEOGRAPHER: The time is
 6 1:58 p.m. We're back on the record.
 7 EXAMINATION
 8 BY MR. METZ:
 9 Q. Good afternoon, Professor
 10 Rosenthal.
 11 A. Good afternoon.
 12 Q. My name is Carl Metz. I
 13 represent Cardinal Health, which is one of
 14 the distributor defendants in this case.
 15 A. I apologize for forgetting the
 16 name of your employer as it were.
 17 Q. That's all right. You're
 18 referring to testimony yesterday where you
 19 were asked about the distributor defendants,
 20 you named two companies, and the third name,
 21 Cardinal, eluded you. Yes?
 22 A. Exactly, yes.
 23 Q. Okay. At various places in
 24 your report, you refer to marketing
 25 defendants, correct?

Page 747

1 A. Yes, I do.
 2 Q. And then in other places, and
 3 I'm sure this is not by design, you refer to
 4 the word "defendants" without
 5 differentiation.
 6 MR. SOBOL: Objection to the
 7 form.
 8 You can answer.
 9 A. Yes, I believe I use that term.
 10 We could look to see how I use it.
 11 BY MR. METZ:
 12 Q. For example, in paragraph 64,
 13 which you're welcome to look at, and I'll
 14 quote this just partially. You say, quote:
 15 A causal relationship between the
 16 defendants', possessive, promotion and
 17 prescriptions of opioids.
 18 Do you see that?
 19 A. Yes.
 20 Q. And do I understand based on
 21 your testimony over the last two days that
 22 despite using the singular term "defendants,"
 23 we should not read that as referring to all
 24 defendants, correct?
 25 MR. SOBOL: Objection.

Page 748

1 A. In this paragraph in
 2 particular, I'm talking about the defendants
 3 who have detailing that I'm measuring in my
 4 data, so those would be the marketing
 5 defendants.
 6 BY MR. METZ:
 7 Q. Okay. And by marketing
 8 defendants, you're not including any of the
 9 distributor defendants, correct?
 10 A. I don't believe that they have
 11 marketing data in my data, so there may be
 12 places in my report where I refer to
 13 defendants where it's appropriate to talk
 14 about them more generally, for example, when
 15 I'm summarizing the complaint, but here I
 16 intend to describe the defendants who have
 17 detailing that is measured in the IQVIA data.
 18 Q. Okay. So just to be clear,
 19 not -- as you believe it, not -- that does
 20 not include the distributor defendants,
 21 correct?
 22 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
 23 and answered.
 24 A. I believe that is true.
 25 ///

Page 749

1 BY MR. METZ:
 2 Q. Okay. And it also does not
 3 include the pharmacy defendants, correct?
 4 MR. SOBOL: Objection, asked
 5 and answered.
 6 A. Yes, that is correct.
 7 BY MR. METZ:
 8 Q. So we take another example,
 9 paragraph 78, where you say, quote: An
 10 alternative method of identifying the impact
 11 of the defendants', possessive, misconduct,
 12 is to use an indirect method.
 13 Do you see that?
 14 A. Yes.
 15 Q. And there again, you're using
 16 the term "defendants," but how we should
 17 understand that is the marketing defendants,
 18 correct?
 19 A. Well, the -- in -- excuse me,
 20 the indirect approach -- it is getting to be
 21 late -- is, as you know, a residual approach,
 22 so it inherently is looking at all of these
 23 demographic, socioeconomic and healthcare
 24 factors that could have driven higher opioid
 25 use and attributes that which is left to the